

# *Algebra & Number Theory*

Volume 14  
2020  
No. 3

On the locus of  
2-dimensional crystalline representations  
with a given reduction modulo  $p$

Sandra Rozensztajn





# On the locus of 2-dimensional crystalline representations with a given reduction modulo $p$

Sandra Rozensztajn

We consider the family of irreducible crystalline representations of dimension 2 of  $\text{Gal}(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p/\mathbb{Q}_p)$  given by the  $V_{k,a_p}$  for a fixed weight  $k \geq 2$ . We study the locus of the parameter  $a_p$  where these representations have a given reduction modulo  $p$ . We give qualitative results on this locus and show that for a fixed  $p$  and  $k$  it can be computed by determining the reduction modulo  $p$  of  $V_{k,a_p}$  for a finite number of values of the parameter  $a_p$ . We also generalize these results to other Galois types.

## CONTENTS

Introduction	643
1. Points in disks in extensions of the base field	645
2. Some results on Hilbert–Samuel multiplicities	649
3. Rigid geometry and standard subsets of the affine line	653
4. Complexity of standard subsets	662
5. Application to potentially semistable deformation rings	678
6. Numerical examples	686
7. Parameters classifying potentially semistable representations	689
References	698

## Introduction

Let  $p$  be a prime number. Fix a continuous representation  $\bar{\rho}$  of  $G_{\mathbb{Q}_p} = \text{Gal}(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p/\mathbb{Q}_p)$  with values in  $\text{GL}_2(\overline{\mathbb{F}}_p)$ . Kisin [2008] defined local rings  $R^\psi(k, \bar{\rho})$  that parametrize the deformations of  $\bar{\rho}$  to characteristic 0 representations that are crystalline with Hodge–Tate weights  $(0, k - 1)$  and determinant  $\psi$ . These rings are very hard to compute, even for relatively small values of  $k$ . We are interested in this paper in the rings  $R^\psi(k, \bar{\rho})[1/p]$ . These rings lose some information from  $R^\psi(k, \bar{\rho})$ , but still retain all the information about the parametrization of deformations of  $\bar{\rho}$  in characteristic 0.

We can relate the study of the rings  $R^\psi(k, \bar{\rho})[1/p]$  to another problem: When we fix an integer  $k \geq 2$  and set the character  $\psi$  to be  $\chi_{\text{cycl}}^{k-1}$ , the set of isomorphism classes of irreducible crystalline representations of dimension 2, determinant  $\psi$  and Hodge–Tate weights  $(0, k - 1)$  is in bijection with the set  $D = \{x \in \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p, v_p(x) > 0\}$  via a parameter  $a_p$ , and we call  $V_{k,a_p}$  the representation corresponding

*MSC2010:* primary 11F80; secondary 14G22.

*Keywords:* Galois representations,  $p$ -adic representations.

to  $a_p$ . So given a residual representation  $\bar{\rho}$  we can consider the set  $X(k, \bar{\rho})$  of  $a_p \in D$  such that the semisimplified reduction modulo  $p$  of  $V_{k, a_p}$  is equal to  $\bar{\rho}^{ss}$ .

It turns out that  $X(k, \bar{\rho})$  has a special form. We say that a subset of  $\bar{\mathbb{Q}}_p$  is a standard subset if it is a finite union of rational open disks from which we have removed a finite union of rational closed disks. Then we show that (when  $\bar{\rho}$  has trivial endomorphisms, so that the rings  $R^\psi(k, \bar{\rho})$  are well-defined):

**Theorem A** (Theorem 5.3.3 and Proposition 5.3.5). *The set  $X(k, \bar{\rho})$  is a standard subset of  $\bar{\mathbb{Q}}_p$ , and  $R^\psi(k, \bar{\rho})[1/p]$  is the ring of bounded analytic functions on  $X(k, \bar{\rho})$ .*

This tells us that we can recover  $R^\psi(k, \bar{\rho})[1/p]$  from  $X(k, \bar{\rho})$ . But we need to be able to understand  $X(k, \bar{\rho})$  better.

We can define a notion of complexity for a standard subset  $X$  which is invariant under the absolute Galois group of  $E$  for some finite extension  $E$  of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ . This complexity is a positive integer  $c_E(X)$ , which mostly counts the number of disks involved in the definition of  $X$ , but with some arithmetic multiplicity that measures how hard it is to define the disk on the field  $E$ . A consequence of this definition is that if an upper bound for  $c_E(X)$  is given, then  $X$  can be recovered from the sets  $X \cap F$  for some finitely many finite extensions  $F$  of  $E$ , and even from the intersection of  $X$  with some finite set of points under an additional hypothesis (Theorems 4.5.1 and 4.5.2).

A key point is that this complexity, which is defined in a combinatorial way, is actually related to the Hilbert–Samuel multiplicity of the special fiber of the rings of analytic functions bounded by 1 on the set  $X$  (Theorem 4.4.1). This is especially interesting in the case where the set  $X$  is  $X(k, \bar{\rho})$  as in this case this Hilbert–Samuel multiplicity can be bounded explicitly using the Breuil–Mézard conjecture. So, when  $\bar{\rho}$  has trivial endomorphisms and under some conditions that ensure that the Breuil–Mézard conjecture is known in this case:

**Theorem B** (Theorem 5.3.3). *There is an explicit upper bound for the complexity of  $X(k, \bar{\rho})$ .*

As a consequence we get (with some additional conditions on  $\bar{\rho}$ , that are satisfied for example when  $\bar{\rho}$  is irreducible):

**Theorem C** (Corollary 5.4.11). *The set  $X(k, \bar{\rho})$  can be determined by computing the reduction modulo  $p$  of  $V_{k, a_p}$  for  $a_p$  in some finite set.*

In particular, it is possible to compute the set  $X(k, \bar{\rho})$ , and the ring  $R^\psi(k, \bar{\rho})[1/p]$ , by a finite number of numerical computations. We give some examples of this in Section 6. One interesting outcome of these computations is that when  $\bar{\rho}$  is irreducible, in every example that we computed we observed that the upper bound for the complexity given by Theorem B is actually an equality. It would be interesting to have an interpretation for this fact and to know if it is true in general.

Finally, we could ask the same questions about more general rings parametrizing potentially semistable deformations of a given Galois type, instead of only rings parametrizing crystalline deformations. Our method relies on the fact that we work with rings that have relative dimension 1 over  $\mathbb{Z}_p$ , so we cannot use it beyond the case of 2-dimensional representations of  $G_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ . But in this case we can actually generalize

our results to all Galois types. In order to do this, we need to introduce a parameter classifying the representations that plays a role similar to the role the function  $a_p$  plays for crystalline representations, and to show that it defines an analytic function on the rigid space attached to the deformation ring. This is the result of Theorem 5.3.1. Once we have this parameter, we show that an analogue of Theorem A holds, and an analogue of Theorem B (Theorem 5.3.3). However we get only a weaker analogue of Theorem C (Theorem 5.3.6). The main ingredient of this theorem that is known in the crystalline case, but missing in the case of more general Galois types, is the fact that the reduction of the representation is locally constant with respect to the parameter  $a_p$ , with an explicit radius for local constancy.

**Plan of the article.** The first three sections contain some preliminaries. In Section 1 we prove some results on the smallest degree of an extension generated by a point of a disk in  $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$ . These results may be of independent interest. In Section 2 we prove some results on Hilbert–Samuel multiplicities and how to compute them for some special rings of dimension 1. In Section 3 we introduce the notion of a standard subset of  $\mathbb{P}^1(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$  and prove some results about some special rigid subspaces of the affine line.

Section 4 contains the main technical results. This is where we introduce the complexity of so-called standard subsets of  $\mathbb{P}^1(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$ , and show that it can be defined in either a combinatorial or an algebraic way.

We apply these results in Section 5 to the locus of points parametrizing potentially semistable representations of a fixed Galois type with a given reduction. We also explain some particularities of the case of parameter rings for crystalline representations.

In Section 6 we report on some numerical computations that were made using the results of Section 5 in the case of crystalline representations, and mention some questions inspired by these computations.

Finally in Section 7 we explain the construction of a parameter classifying the representations on the potentially semistable deformation rings.

**Notation.** If  $E$  is a finite extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ , we denote its ring of integers by  $\mathcal{O}_E$ , with maximal ideal  $\mathfrak{m}_E$ , and its residue field by  $k_E$ . We write  $\pi_E$  for a uniformizer of  $E$ , and  $v_E$  for the valuation on  $E$  normalized so that  $v_E(\pi_E) = 1$  and its extension to  $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$ . We also write  $v_p$  for  $v_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ . Finally,  $G_E$  denotes the absolute Galois group of  $E$ .

If  $R$  is a ring and  $n$  a positive integer, we denote by  $R[X]_{<n}$  the subspace of  $R[X]$  of polynomials of degree at most  $n - 1$ .

If  $a \in \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$  and  $r \in \mathbb{R}$ , we write  $D(a, r)^+$  for the set  $\{x \in \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p, |x - a| \leq r\}$  (closed disk) and  $D(a, r)^-$  for the set  $\{x \in \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p, |x - a| < r\}$  (open disk).

We denote by  $\chi_{\text{cycl}}$  the  $p$ -adic cyclotomic character, and  $\omega$  its reduction modulo  $p$ . We denote by  $\text{unr}(x)$  the unramified character that sends a geometric Frobenius to  $x$ .

## 1. Points in disks in extensions of the base field

**Definition 1.0.1.** Let  $X$  be a subset of  $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$ , and let  $E$  be an algebraic extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ . We say that  $X$  is defined over  $E$  if it is invariant by the action of  $G_E$ .

Let  $D \subset \overline{\mathbb{Q}_p}$  be a disk (open or closed). It can happen that  $D$  is defined over a finite extension  $E$  of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ , but  $E \cap D$  is empty. For example, let  $\pi$  be a  $p$ -th root of  $p$  and let  $D$  be the disk  $\{x, v_p(x - \pi) > 1/p\}$ . Then  $D$  is defined over  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ , as it contains all the conjugates of  $\pi$ , that is, the  $\zeta_p^i \pi$  for a primitive  $p$ -th root  $\zeta_p$  of 1. On the other hand,  $D$  does not contain any element of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ . The goal of this section is to understand the relationship between the smallest ramification degree over  $E$  of an extension field  $F$  such that  $F \cap D \neq \emptyset$ , and the smallest degree over  $E$  of such a field  $F$ .

In this section a disk will mean either a closed or an open disk.

The results of this section are used in the proofs of Propositions 4.5.6 and 4.5.8.

### 1.1. Statements.

**Theorem 1.1.1.** *Let  $E$  be a finite extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ . Let  $D$  be a disk defined over  $E$ . Let  $e$  be the smallest integer such that there exists a finite extension  $F$  of  $E$  with  $e_{F/E} = e$  and  $F \cap D \neq \emptyset$ . Then  $e = p^s$  for some  $s$ , and there exists an extension  $F$  of  $E$  with  $[F : E] \leq \max(1, p^{2s-1})$  such that  $F \cap D \neq \emptyset$ . For  $s \leq 1$  any such  $F/E$  is totally ramified.*

We can in fact do better in the case where  $p = 2$ . Note that this result proves Conjecture 2 of [Benedetto 2015] in this case.

**Theorem 1.1.2.** *Let  $p = 2$ . Let  $E$  be a finite extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ . Let  $D$  be a disk defined over  $E$ . Let  $e$  be the smallest integer such that there exists a finite extension  $F$  of  $E$  with  $e_{F/E} = e$  and  $F \cap D \neq \emptyset$ . Then  $e = p^s$  for some  $s$ , and there exists a totally ramified extension  $F$  of  $E$  with  $[F : E] = p^s$  such that  $F \cap D \neq \emptyset$ .*

**1.2. Preliminaries.** We recall the following result, which is [Benedetto 2015, Lemma 3.6] (it is stated only for closed disks, but applies also to open disks).

**Lemma 1.2.1.** *Let  $K$  be an algebraic extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ . Let  $D$  be a disk defined over  $K$ . Suppose that  $D$  contains an  $a \in \overline{\mathbb{Q}_p}$  of degree  $n$  over  $K$ . Then  $D$  contains an element  $b \in \overline{\mathbb{Q}_p}$  of degree  $\leq p^s$  over  $K$  where  $s = v_p(n)$ .*

**Corollary 1.2.2.** *Let  $K$  be an algebraic extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ . Let  $D$  be a disk defined over  $K$ . Suppose that  $D$  contains an element  $a$  such that  $[K(a) : K] = n$ . Then the minimal degree over  $K$  of an element of  $D$  is of the form  $p^t$  for some  $t \leq v_p(n)$ .*

*Proof.* It follows from Lemma 1.2.1 that the minimal degree over  $K$  of an element of  $D$  is a power of  $p$ . On the other hand, applying Lemma 1.2.1 to  $a$ , we get an element of degree at most  $p^s$  for  $s = v_p(n)$ . Hence the minimal degree is of the form  $p^t$  for some  $t \leq s$ .  $\square$

**Corollary 1.2.3.** *Let  $E$  be a finite extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ . Let  $D$  be a disk defined over  $E$ . Then the minimal ramification degree over  $E$  of an element of  $D$  is a power of  $p$ , and it can be reached for an element  $a$  such that  $[E(a) : E]$  is a power of  $p$ .*

*Proof.* We first apply Corollary 1.2.2 with  $K = E^{\text{unr}}$  to see that the minimal ramification degree is a power of  $p$ . Let  $b \in D$  be such that  $e_{E(b)/E} = p^t$  is the minimal ramification degree.

Let  $E(b)_0 = E^{\text{unr}} \cap E(b)$ , and let  $F$  be the maximal extension of  $E$  contained in  $E(b)_0$  such that  $[F : E]$  is a power of  $p$ . Note that  $v_p([E(b) : F]) = t$ , as  $[E(b)_0 : F]$  is prime to  $p$ . We apply Corollary 1.2.2 to  $K = F$ , and we get an element  $a \in D$  of degree at most  $p^t$  over  $F$ . By minimality of  $t$ , we get that in fact  $[F(a) : F] = p^t$ , and  $F(a)/F$  is totally ramified. As  $[F(a) : E]$  is a power of  $p$ , so is  $[E(a) : E]$ , and  $e_{E(a)/E} = p^t$ .  $\square$

Let  $\pi_E$  be a uniformizer of  $E$ , and let  $F$  be a finite unramified extension of  $E$ . For  $x \in F$ , we define the  $E$ -part of  $x$ , which we denote by  $x^0$ , as follows: we write  $x$  as  $x = \sum_{n \geq N} a_n \pi_E^n$ , where the  $a_n$  are Teichmüller lifts of elements of the residue field of  $F$ . Let  $x^0 = \sum_{n=N}^m a_n \pi_E^n$  with  $a_n \in E$  for all  $n \leq m$  and  $a_{m+1} \notin E$  (or  $m = \infty$  if  $a \in E$ ) so that  $x^0 \in E$ . We have that  $v_E(x - x^0) = m + 1$ . This definition depends on the choice of  $\pi_E$ .

**Proposition 1.2.4.** *Let  $D$  be a disk defined over  $E$ , and suppose that  $F \cap D \neq \emptyset$  for some unramified extension  $F$  of  $E$ . Then  $E \cap D \neq \emptyset$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $a \in F \cap D$ . We fix  $\pi_E$  a uniformizer of  $E$ , and let  $a^0$  be the  $E$ -part of  $a$ . Let  $\sigma$  be the Frobenius of  $\text{Gal}(F/E)$ . Then  $v_E(a - \sigma(a)) = v_E(a - a^0)$ . So any disk containing  $a$  and  $\sigma(a)$  also contains  $a^0$ .  $\square$

We also recall the well-known result:

**Lemma 1.2.5.** *Let  $f \in \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p(X)$  be a rational fraction with indeterminate  $X$ . Then for any disk  $D$ , if  $f$  does not have a pole in  $D$ , then  $f(D)$  is also a disk. Moreover, if  $D$  is defined over  $E$  and  $f \in E(X)$ , then  $f(D)$  is defined over  $E$ .*

**1.3. Proofs.** The part that states that  $e$  is a power of  $p$  in Theorems 1.1.1 and 1.1.2 is a consequence of Corollary 1.2.3.

We start with the rest of the proof of Theorem 1.1.2 which is actually easier.

*Proof of Theorem 1.1.2.* By applying Corollary 1.2.3, we get an element  $a \in D$  that generates a totally ramified extension  $F$  of  $K$  of degree  $e = p^s$ , where  $K$  is an unramified extension of  $E$  of degree a power of  $p$ , and we take  $[K : E]$  minimal. If  $K \neq E$ , let  $K' \subset K$  with  $[K : K'] = p$ . We will show that we can find  $b \in D$  of degree  $e$  over  $K'$ , which gives a contradiction by minimality of  $K$  so in fact  $K = E$ .

Let  $\mu$  be the minimal polynomial of  $a$  over  $K$ , so  $\mu \in K[X]$  is monic of degree  $e$ . Now we use that  $p = 2$ : let  $(1, u)$  be a basis of  $K$  over  $K'$ , and write  $\mu = \mu_0 + u\mu_1$  with  $\mu_0, \mu_1$  in  $K'[X]$ . If  $\mu_0$  has a root in  $D$  we are finished, so we can assume that  $\mu_0$  has no zero in  $D$ , and let  $f = \mu_1/\mu_0 \in K'(X)$ . Let  $D' = f(D)$ . It is a disk defined over  $K'$ , containing  $-u \in K$ , so by Proposition 1.2.4,  $D'$  contains an element  $c \in K'$ . This means that  $\mu_0 - c\mu_1$  has a root  $b$  in  $D$ .

Then  $b$  is of degree at most  $e$  over  $K'$ . By minimality of  $e$ , it means that  $b$  is of degree exactly  $e$  over  $K'$ , and  $K'(b)/K'$  is totally ramified. So this gives the contradiction we were looking for.  $\square$

Now we turn to the proof of Theorem 1.1.1. We first prove the result when we assume an additional condition.

**Proposition 1.3.1.** *Let  $D$  be a disk defined over  $E$  and  $a \in D$ . Suppose that  $v_E(a) = n/e$ , where  $e = e_{E(a)/E}$  and  $n$  is prime to  $e$ . Then there exists an extension  $F$  of  $E$  of degree at most  $e$  such that  $F \cap D \neq \emptyset$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $K = E(a) \cap E^{\text{unr}}$ . Let  $\mu$  be the minimal polynomial of  $a$  over  $K$ , so that  $\mu$  has degree  $e$ . We write  $\mu = \sum b_i X^i$ ,  $b_i \in K$ . Define  $\mu^0 = \sum b_i^0 X^i$ , where  $b_i^0 \in E$  is the  $E$ -part of  $b_i$ . Let  $x_1, \dots, x_e$  be the roots of  $\mu^0$ . Then  $v_E(\mu^0(a)) = \sum_{i=1}^e v_E(a - x_i)$ . On the other hand,  $\mu^0(a) = \mu^0(a) - \mu(a) = \sum_{i=0}^{e-1} (b_i^0 - b_i) a^i$ . By the condition on  $v_E(a)$ , we get that  $v_E(\mu^0(a)) = \min_{0 \leq i < e} (v_E(b_i^0 - b_i) + in/e)$ . Let  $\sigma$  be an element of  $G_E$  that induces the Frobenius on  $K$ . Let  $y_1, \dots, y_e$  be the roots of  $\sigma(\mu) = \sum \sigma(b_i) X^i$ . Then as before,  $v_E(\sigma(\mu)(a)) = \sum v_E(a - y_i)$ , and  $v_E(\sigma(\mu)(a)) = \min_{0 \leq i < e} (v_E(\sigma(b_i) - b_i) + in/e)$ . As  $v_E(b_i^0 - b_i) = v_E(\sigma(b_i) - b_i)$  for all  $i$ , we get that  $v_E(\mu^0(a)) = v_E(\sigma(\mu)(a))$ .

Suppose first that  $D$  is closed. Write  $D$  as the set  $\{z, v_E(z - a) \geq \lambda\}$  for some  $\lambda$ , then we get that  $v_E(\sigma(\mu)(a)) \geq e\lambda$  as the  $y_i$  are among the conjugates of  $a$  over  $E$  and hence are in  $D$ , so  $v_E(\mu^0(a)) \geq e\lambda$  and so there exists an  $i$  with  $x_i \in D$ . Let  $F = E(x_i)$ ; then  $F$  is an extension of  $E$  of degree at most  $e$ . The case of an open disk is similar.  $\square$

Note that if we take  $e$  to be minimal, then necessarily  $F/E$  is totally ramified and of degree  $e$ .

*Proof of Theorem 1.1.1.* The case  $e = 1$  is a consequence of Proposition 1.2.4.

Assume now that  $e > 1$ . Let  $a \in D$ ,  $F = E(a)$  with  $e_{F/E} = e$ . If  $a$  is a uniformizer of  $F$ , the result follows from Proposition 1.3.1. Otherwise, let  $f \in E[X]_{<e}$  be a polynomial such that  $f(a)$  is a uniformizer of  $F$ .

Assume first that such an  $f$  exists. Let  $D' = f(D)$ . Then  $D'$  is a disk defined over  $E$  by Lemma 1.2.5, containing an element  $\varpi = f(a)$  with  $e_{E(\varpi)/E} = e$  and  $v_E(\varpi) = 1/e$ , so it satisfies the hypotheses of Proposition 1.3.1. Hence there exists some  $c \in D'$  with  $[E(c) : E] \leq e$ . Let  $b \in D$  such that  $f(b) = c$ , then  $[E(b) : E] \leq e(e - 1)$  as  $b$  is a root of  $f(X) - c$ , which is a polynomial of degree at most  $e - 1$  with coefficients in an extension of degree  $e$  of  $E$ . Moreover, by minimality of  $e$ , we get that  $e_{E(b)/E} \geq e$ , and so  $[E(b) \cap E^{\text{unr}} : E] \leq e - 1$ . Let  $K$  be the maximal extension of  $E$  contained in  $E(b) \cap E^{\text{unr}}$  such that  $[K : E]$  is a power of  $p$ . Then  $[K : E] \leq p^{e-1}$  where  $e = p^s$ , because  $[K : E] \leq e - 1$ . Now we apply again Lemma 1.2.1, to the field  $K$ :  $D$  contains a point  $a'$  with  $[K(a') : K] \leq p^{v_p([E(b):K])}$ , that is,  $[K(a') : K] \leq p^s$ . So finally  $a' \in D$  and  $[E(a') : E] \leq p^{2s-1}$ .

We prove now the existence of such a polynomial  $f$ . Fix a uniformizer  $\pi_F$  of  $F$ , and let  $K = E(a) \cap E^{\text{unr}}$ . Let  $\mathcal{E}$  be the set of pairs of  $e$ -tuples  $(\alpha, P)$ , where  $\alpha = \alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_e$  are elements of  $K$ ,  $P = P_1, \dots, P_e$  are elements of  $E[X]_{<e}$ , and  $\sum_i \alpha_i P_i(a) = \pi_F$ . Then  $\mathcal{E}$  is not empty: we can write  $\pi_F = Q(a)$  for some  $Q \in K[X]_{<e}$ ; now let  $\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_e$  be a basis of  $K$  over  $E$ , and write  $Q = \sum \alpha_i P_i$  with  $P_i \in E[X]_{<e}$ . For each  $(\alpha, P) \in \mathcal{E}$  let  $m_{(\alpha, P)} = \inf_i v_E(\alpha_i P_i(a))$ , so  $m_{(\alpha, P)} \leq 1/e$ . It is enough to show that there is an  $(\alpha, P)$  with  $m_{(\alpha, P)} = 1/e$ . Indeed, if  $v_E(\alpha_i P_i(a)) = 1/e$ , let  $\beta_i \in E$  with  $v_E(\alpha_i) = v_E(\beta_i)$  then  $\beta_i P_i$  is the  $f$  we are looking for.

So choose an  $(\alpha, P) \in \mathcal{E}$  with  $m = m_{(\alpha, P)}$  minimal, and with minimal number of indices  $i$  such that  $v_E(\alpha_i P_i(a)) = m$ . Suppose that  $m < 1/e$ . Then there are at least two indices  $i$  with  $v_E(\alpha_i P_i(a)) = m$ . Say

for simplicity that  $v_E(\alpha_1 P_1(a)) = v_E(\alpha_2 P_2(a)) = m$ . By minimality of  $e$ ,  $P_1$  and  $P_2$  have no root in  $D$ . Let  $f = P_1/P_2$ , and  $D' = f(D)$ . Then  $D'$  is defined over  $E$ , and contains an element  $f(a)$  of valuation  $r = v_E(P_1(a)/P_2(a)) \in \mathbb{Z}$ , as  $r = v_E(\alpha_2/\alpha_1)$ . Consider  $\pi_E^{-r} D'$ . It contains an element of valuation 0 and it does not contain 0, so it is contained in a disk  $\{z, v_E(z - c) > 0\}$  for some element  $c$  that is the Teichmüller lift of an element of  $\overline{\mathbb{F}}_p^\times$ . So  $v_E(\pi_E^{-r} P_1(a)/P_2(a) - c) > 0$ . As  $\pi_E^{-r} D'$  is defined over  $E$ , we have that  $c \in E$ . Let  $x = c\pi_E^r$ , then  $v_E(P_1(a) - xP_2(a)) > r + v_E(P_2(a)) = v_E(P_1(a))$ . We define an element  $(\alpha', P')$  of  $\mathcal{E}$  by setting  $P'_1 = P_1 - xP_2$  and  $\alpha'_2 = \alpha_2 + x\alpha_1$ , and  $\alpha'_i = \alpha_i$  and  $P'_i = P_i$  for all other indices. We observe that  $v_E(\alpha'_1 P'_1(a)) > m$ ,  $v_E(\alpha'_2 P'_2(a)) \geq m$ , and all other valuations are unchanged. This contradicts the choice we made for  $(\alpha, P)$  at the beginning. So in fact  $m = 1/e$ .  $\square$

## 2. Some results on Hilbert–Samuel multiplicities

**2.1. Hilbert–Samuel multiplicity.** Let  $A$  be a noetherian local ring with maximal ideal  $\mathfrak{m}$ , and  $d$  be the dimension of  $A$ . Let  $M$  be a finitely generated module over  $A$ . We recall the definition of the Hilbert–Samuel multiplicity  $e(A, M)$ ; see [Matsumura 1986, Chapter 13]. For  $n$  large enough,  $\text{len}_A(M/\mathfrak{m}^n M)$  is a polynomial in  $n$  of degree at most  $d$ . We can write its term of degree  $d$  as  $e(A, M)n^d/d!$  for an integer  $e(A, M)$ , which is the Hilbert–Samuel multiplicity of  $M$  (relative to  $(A, \mathfrak{m})$ ). We also write  $e(A)$  for  $e(A, A)$ .

If  $\dim A = 1$ , it follows from the definition that

$$e(A, M) = \text{len}_A(M/\mathfrak{m}^{n+1}M) - \text{len}_A(M/\mathfrak{m}^n M) = \text{len}_A(\mathfrak{m}^n M/\mathfrak{m}^{n+1}M)$$

for  $n$  large enough.

We give some results that will enable us to compute  $e(A)$  for some special cases of rings  $A$  of dimension 1.

**Lemma 2.1.1.** *Let  $k$  be a field, and  $(A, \mathfrak{m})$  be a local noetherian  $k$ -algebra of dimension 1, with  $A/\mathfrak{m} = k$ . Suppose that there exists an element  $z \in \mathfrak{m}$  such that  $A$  has no  $z$ -torsion and for all  $n$  large enough,  $z\mathfrak{m}^n = \mathfrak{m}^{n+1}$ . Then  $e(A) = \dim_k A/(z)$ .*

*Proof.* For  $n$  large enough, we have  $\mathfrak{m}^{n+1} \subset (z)$ . So the surjective map  $A \rightarrow A/(z)$  factors through  $A/\mathfrak{m}^{n+1}$  (and in particular  $\text{len}_A(A/(z))$  is finite). We have an exact sequence

$$A \xrightarrow{z} A/\mathfrak{m}^{n+1} \rightarrow A/(z) \rightarrow 0$$

For  $n$  large enough, the kernel of the first map is  $\mathfrak{m}^n$  by the assumptions on  $z$ : it contains  $\mathfrak{m}^n$ , and as multiplication by  $z$  is injective, it is exactly equal to  $\mathfrak{m}^n$ . So we have an exact sequence

$$0 \rightarrow A/\mathfrak{m}^n \xrightarrow{z} A/\mathfrak{m}^{n+1} \rightarrow A/(z) \rightarrow 0$$

This gives  $\text{len}_A(\mathfrak{m}^n/\mathfrak{m}^{n+1}) = \text{len}_A(A/(z)) = \dim_k A/(z)$  as stated.  $\square$

**Corollary 2.1.2.** *Let  $k$  be a field, and  $(A, \mathfrak{m})$  be a local noetherian  $k$ -algebra of dimension 1, with  $A/\mathfrak{m} = k$ . Suppose that there exist an element  $z \in \mathfrak{m}$  such that  $A$  has no  $z$ -torsion and a nilpotent ideal  $I$  such that  $\mathfrak{m} = (z, I)$ . Then  $e(A) = \dim_k A/(z)$ .*

*Proof.* We need only show that  $z\mathfrak{m}^n = \mathfrak{m}^{n+1}$  for all  $n$  large enough, as we can then apply Lemma 2.1.1. Let  $m$  be an integer such that  $I^m = 0$ . Then for  $n > m$  we have  $\mathfrak{m}^n = \sum_{i=0}^m I^i z^{n-i}$ , which gives the result. □

**Definition 2.1.3.** Let  $k$  be a field. Let  $A_1, \dots, A_s$  be a family of local noetherian complete  $k$ -algebras of dimension 1 with maximal ideals  $M_i$  and residue field  $k$ . Let  $A$  be a local noetherian complete  $k$ -algebra with maximal ideal  $\mathfrak{m}$  and residue field  $k$ . We say that  $A$  is nearly the sum of the family  $(A_i)$  if there are injective  $k$ -algebra maps  $u_i : A_i \rightarrow A$  such that  $A = k \oplus (\bigoplus_{i=1}^s u_i(M_i))$  as a  $k$ -vector space and  $\mathfrak{m} = \bigoplus_{i=1}^s u_i(M_i)$ .

In this case, we write  $V_i$  for  $u_i(M_i)$ , and for all  $n > 0$ ,  $V_i^n$  is defined as  $u_i(M_i^n)$ , and  $V_i^0$  is defined as  $\{1\}$ . For  $\alpha = (\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_s) \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}^s$ , we denote by  $V^\alpha$  the vector space generated by elements of the form  $x_1 \cdots x_s$ , where  $x_i$  is an element of  $V_i^{\alpha_i}$ . Note that this is not in general an ideal of  $A$ . We also denote by  $V^\alpha V_i^n$  the set  $V^\beta$  where  $\beta_j = \alpha_j$ , except for  $\beta_i = \alpha_i + n$ .

**Example 2.1.4.** Let  $A = k[[z_1, x_2, z_2]]/(x_2^2, z_1x_2, z_1z_2 - x_2)$ ,  $A_1 = k[[z_1]]$ , and  $A_2 = k[[x_2, z_2]]/(x_2^2)$ . Then  $A$  is nearly the sum of  $A_1$  and  $A_2$ , for the natural maps  $A_i \rightarrow A$ .

**Lemma 2.1.5.** *Let  $k$  be a field. Let  $A_1, \dots, A_s$  be a family of local noetherian complete  $k$ -algebras of dimension 1 with maximal ideals  $M_i$  and residue field  $k$ . Suppose that for all  $i$ , there is an element  $z_i \in A_i$  such that  $A_i$  has no  $z_i$ -torsion and that for all  $n$  large enough,  $z_i M_i^n = M_i^{n+1}$ .*

*Let  $A$  be a  $k$ -algebra with maximal ideal  $\mathfrak{m}$  that is nearly the sum of the family  $(A_i)$ , and let  $V_i = u_i(M_i)$  as in Definition 2.1.3. Moreover, suppose that there exist integers  $N_0$  and  $t_0$  with  $t_0 < N_0$  such that for all  $i$  and  $j$ ,  $V_j V_i^n \subset V_i^{n-t_0}$  for all  $n \geq N_0$ .*

*Then  $e(A) = \sum_{i=1}^s e(A_i)$ .*

Note that if we had the stronger property that  $V_i V_j = 0$  for all  $i \neq j$  the result would be trivial, as then  $\mathfrak{m}^n = \bigoplus_{i=1}^s V_i^n$  and  $\mathfrak{m}^n/\mathfrak{m}^{n+1} = \bigoplus_{i=1}^s V_i^n/V_i^{n+1}$ .

*Proof.* Observe first that there exist integers  $N$  and  $t$  with  $N > t$  such that for all  $\alpha$ , for all  $i$ ,  $V^\alpha V_i^n \subset V_i^{n-t}$  for all  $n \geq N$ . Indeed,  $V^\alpha \subset V_{j_1} \cdots V_{j_r}$  where  $\{j_1, \dots, j_r\} \subset \{1, \dots, s\}$  is the set of indices with  $\alpha_j > 0$ . Then if  $n \geq rN_0$ , then  $V_{j_1} \cdots V_{j_r} V_i^n \subset V_i^{n-rt_0}$ . So we can take  $N = sN_0$  and  $t = st_0$ .

If  $\alpha_j > N$ , then  $V^\alpha \subset V_j^{\alpha_j-t} \subset V_j$ . So if there are two different indices  $i, j$  with  $\alpha_i > N$  and  $\alpha_j > N$ , then  $V^\alpha = 0$  as it is contained in  $V_i \cap V_j$ . If  $|\alpha| > sN$ , then there exists at least one  $i$  with  $\alpha_i > N$  so  $V^\alpha = \sum(V^\alpha \cap V_j)$ .

Fix some index  $i$ . Let  $n > 0$ . Then  $\mathfrak{m}^n = \sum_{|\alpha|=n} V^\alpha$ . So if  $n > Ns$ , then  $(\mathfrak{m}^n \cap V_i) = \sum_\alpha (V^\alpha \cap V_i)$  and the only contributing terms are those with  $\alpha_j \leq N$  for all  $j \neq i$ , and  $\alpha_i > N$ . For such an  $\alpha$ , we have  $V^\alpha \subset V_i^{n-sN}$  as  $\alpha_i \geq n - (s-1)N$ . Let  $r = sN$ , so that  $V_i^{n-r} \subset V_i$  for all  $n > r$ . So for all  $n > r$  and all such  $\alpha$  we have  $V^\alpha \subset V_i$ , so finally for  $n > r$  we have

$$(\mathfrak{m}^n \cap V_i) = \sum_{|\alpha|=n, \alpha_j \leq N \text{ if } j \neq i} V^\alpha. \tag{1}$$

We see that  $V_i^n \subset (\mathfrak{m}^n \cap V_i) \subset V_i^{n-r}$  for all  $n > r$ .

Note that  $(\mathfrak{m}^n \cap V_i)$  is an ideal of  $A_i$ , which we denote by  $W_{i,n}$ . We know that  $z_i V_i^n = V_i^{n+1}$  for all  $n$  large enough, so by the formula (1) for  $W_{i,n}$  we see that  $z_i W_{i,n} = W_{i,n+1}$  for all  $n$  large enough. In  $A_i$ , multiplication by  $z_i$  induces an isomorphism from  $V_i^n$  to  $V_i^{n+1}$  and from  $W_{i,n}$  to  $W_{i,n+1}$ , so it also induces an isomorphism from  $V_i^{n-r}/W_{i,n}$  to  $V_i^{n+1-r}/W_{i,n+1}$  for all  $n$  large enough. Note that these vector spaces are finite-dimensional, so they have the same dimension, as  $\dim_k V_i^{n-r}/V_i^n$  is finite for all  $n$ .

We consider the inclusions

$$V_i^n \subset W_{i,n} \subset V_i^{n-r} \subset W_{i,n-r} \subset V_i^{n-2r}.$$

For all  $n \gg 0$ , we know that  $\dim_k V_i^{n-r}/V_i^n = \dim_k V_i^{n-2r}/V_i^{n-r} = re(A_i)$  and  $\dim_k V_i^{n-r}/W_{i,n} = \dim_k V_i^{n-2r}/W_{i,n-r}$ , which gives  $\dim_k W_{i,n-r}/W_{i,n} = re(A_i)$ .

We now go back to  $A$ . For all  $n \gg 0$  we have that  $\dim_k(\mathfrak{m}^{n-r}/\mathfrak{m}^n) = re(A)$ . On the other hand, for all  $n \gg 0$ , we have seen that  $\mathfrak{m}^n = \bigoplus_i (\mathfrak{m}^n \cap V_i)$ , so  $\mathfrak{m}^{n-r}/\mathfrak{m}^n$  is isomorphic to  $\bigoplus_i (\mathfrak{m}^{n-r} \cap V_i)/(\mathfrak{m}^n \cap V_i) = \bigoplus_i (W_{i,n-r}/W_{i,n})$ . So  $re(A) = \sum_{i=1}^s re(A_i)$ , and so  $e(A) = \sum_i e(A_i)$ .  $\square$

**Example 2.1.6.** Let us take again  $A_1, A_2, A$  as in Example 2.1.4. For all  $n > 0$ ,  $\mathfrak{m}^n$  is the set of terms of the form  $\sum_{i \geq n} a_i z_1^i + \sum_{i \geq n} b_i z_2^i + \sum_{i \geq n-2} c_i x_2 z_2^i$ . Indeed, we have that  $x_2 \in V_1 V_2 \subset \mathfrak{m}^2$ , although in  $A_2$  we have  $x_2 \in M_2 \setminus M_2^2$ . So we do not have  $\mathfrak{m}^n \cap V_2 = V_2^n$ , but  $\mathfrak{m}^n \cap V_2 = V_2^n + (V_1 V_2^{n-1} \cap \mathfrak{m}^n)$ , where  $V_1 V_2^{n-1}$  is the part that contains the term  $x_2 z_2^{n-2}$ .

**2.2. Hilbert–Samuel multiplicity of the special fiber.** Let  $R$  be a discrete valuation ring with uniformizer  $\pi$  and residue field  $k$ .

Let  $A$  be a local  $R$ -algebra with maximal ideal  $\mathfrak{m}$ , and let  $M$  be an  $A$ -module of finite type. We denote by  $\bar{e}_R(A, M)$  the Hilbert–Samuel multiplicity of  $M \otimes_R k$  as an  $A \otimes_R k$ -module, with respect to the ideal  $\mathfrak{m} \otimes_R k$ . When  $M = A$  we just write  $\bar{e}_R(A)$  instead of  $\bar{e}_R(A, A)$ , and we omit the subscript  $R$  when the choice of the ring is clear from the context.

**Lemma 2.2.1.** *Let  $(T, \mathfrak{m}_T) \rightarrow (S, \mathfrak{m}_S)$  be a local morphism of local noetherian rings of the same dimension, with residue fields  $k_T$  and  $k_S$  respectively. Then  $e(T, S) \geq [k_S : k_T]e(S)$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $n \geq 0$  be an integer. Then  $S/\mathfrak{m}_S^n$  is a quotient of  $S/(\mathfrak{m}_T S)^n$ , so  $\text{len}_T(S/\mathfrak{m}_S^n) \leq \text{len}_T(S/(\mathfrak{m}_T S)^n)$ . Moreover,

$$\text{len}_T(S/\mathfrak{m}_S^n) = \sum_{i=0}^{n-1} \dim_{k_T} \mathfrak{m}_S^i/\mathfrak{m}_S^{i+1} = [k_S : k_T] \sum_{i=0}^{n-1} \dim_{k_S} \mathfrak{m}_S^i/\mathfrak{m}_S^{i+1} = [k_S : k_T] \text{len}_S(S/\mathfrak{m}_S^n),$$

so finally  $[k_S : k_T] \text{len}_S(S/\mathfrak{m}_S^n) \leq \text{len}_T(S/(\mathfrak{m}_T S)^n)$  which gives the result.  $\square$

**Proposition 2.2.2.** *Let  $A$  be a complete noetherian local  $R$ -algebra which is a domain. Let  $B \subset A[1/\pi]$  be a finite  $A$ -algebra. Let  $k_A$  and  $k_B$  be the residue fields of  $A$  and  $B$  respectively. Then  $\bar{e}(A) \geq [k_B : k_A]\bar{e}(B)$ .*

*Proof.* Note that  $B$  is also a complete noetherian local  $R$ -algebra which is a domain. Indeed,  $A$  is henselian and  $B$  is a finite  $A$ -algebra, so  $B$  is a finite product of local rings, and so it is a local ring as it is a domain.

It is enough to prove the result when  $\pi B \subset A$ , as  $B$  is generated over  $A$  by a finite number of elements of the form  $x/\pi^n$  for  $x \in A$ .

We have an exact sequence of  $R$ -modules,

$$0 \rightarrow A \rightarrow B \rightarrow B/A \rightarrow 0.$$

After tensoring by  $k$  over  $R$  we get the exact sequence

$$0 \rightarrow B/A \rightarrow A \otimes_R k \rightarrow B \otimes_R k \rightarrow B/A \rightarrow 0.$$

Indeed,  $(B/A) \otimes_R k = B/A$ , and  $(B/A)[\pi] = B/A$  and  $B$  is  $\pi$ -torsion free so  $B[\pi] = 0$ .

Hence we get that  $\bar{e}(A, B) = \bar{e}(A, A)$ . So we only need to show that  $\bar{e}(A, B) \geq [k_B : k_A] \bar{e}(B)$ , which follows from Lemma 2.2.1 applied to  $T = A \otimes_R k$  and  $S = B \otimes_R k$ .  $\square$

**Remark 2.2.3.** We give some examples: Let  $R = \mathbb{Z}_p$ ,  $C = R[[X]]$ , and  $A_n = R[[pX, X^n]] \subset C$  for  $n \geq 1$ , and  $B_n = R[[pX, pX^2, \dots, pX^{n-1}, X^n]] \subset C$  for  $n \geq 1$ . We check easily that  $A_n \subset B_n \subset C$  and that  $C$  is finite over  $A_n$ , and  $A_n$  is not equal to  $B_n$  if  $n > 2$ . We compute that  $\bar{e}(A_n) = \bar{e}(B_n) = n$ , and  $\bar{e}(C) = 1$ . So we see that in Proposition 2.2.2, both possibilities  $\bar{e}(B) < \bar{e}(A)$  and  $\bar{e}(B) = \bar{e}(A)$  can happen for  $A \neq B$ . See the end of Section 4.1 for more examples.

**2.3. Change of ring.** We suppose now that  $R$  is the ring of integers of a finite extension  $K$  of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ . If  $K'$  is a finite extension of  $K$ , we denote by  $R'$  its ring of integers.

**Proposition 2.3.1.** *Let  $K'$  be a finite extension of  $K$ , with ramification degree  $e_{K'/K}$ . Let  $A$  be a local noetherian  $R'$ -algebra. Then  $\bar{e}_R(A) = e_{K'/K} \bar{e}_{R'}(A)$ .*

*Proof.* Suppose first that  $K'$  is an unramified extension of  $K$ , and let  $k$  and  $k'$  be the residue fields of  $K$  and  $K'$  respectively, and let  $\pi$  be a uniformizer of  $R$  and  $R'$ . Then  $A \otimes_{R'} k' = A \otimes_R k = A/\pi A$ . So  $\bar{e}_R(A) = e(A/\pi A) = \bar{e}_{R'}(A)$ .

Suppose now that  $K'$  is a totally ramified extension of  $K$ . Let  $u$  be an Eisenstein polynomial defining the extension, so that  $R' = R[X]/u(X)$ , and  $\bar{u}(X) = X^s$ , where  $s = [K' : K]$ . Then  $A \otimes_R k = A \otimes_{R'} (R' \otimes_R k) = A \otimes_{R'} (k[X]/(X^s)) = (A \otimes_{R'} k) \otimes_k k[X]/(X^s)$ . So  $\bar{e}_R(A) = s \bar{e}_{R'}(A) = [K' : K] \bar{e}_{R'}(A)$ .

For the general case, let  $R_0$  be the ring of integers of the maximal unramified extension  $K_0$  of  $K$  in  $K'$ . Then  $e_R(A) = e_{R_0}(A)$  and  $e_{R_0}(A) = [K' : K_0] e_{R'}(A)$  which gives the result.  $\square$

We recall the following result, which is [Breuil and Mézard 2002, Lemme 2.2.2.6]:

**Lemma 2.3.2.** *Let  $A$  be a local noetherian  $R$ -algebra, with the same residue field as  $R$  and  $A$  is complete and topologically of finite type over  $R$ . Let  $K'$  be a finite extension of  $K$ , and  $A' = R' \otimes_R A$ . Suppose that  $A'$  is still a local ring. Then  $\bar{e}_R(A) = \bar{e}_{R'}(A')$ .*

### 3. Rigid geometry and standard subsets of the affine line

#### 3.1. Quasiaffinoid algebras and rigid spaces.

*Quasiaffinoid algebras.* Let  $F$  be a finite extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ , with ring of integers  $\mathcal{O}_F$ . We denote by  $R_{n,m}$ , or  $R_{n,m,F}$ , the  $F$ -algebra  $\mathcal{O}_F\langle x_1, \dots, x_n \rangle[[y_1, \dots, y_m]] \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_F} F$ . Following [Lipshitz and Robinson 2000], we say that an  $F$ -algebra is a quasiaffinoid algebra (or an  $F$ -quasiaffinoid algebra) if it is a quotient of  $R_{n,m}$  for some  $n, m$ . For example, an  $F$ -affinoid algebra is  $F$ -quasiaffinoid, as it is a quotient of the Tate algebra  $R_{n,0,F}$  for some  $n$ . The theory of quasiaffinoid algebras has also been studied by other authors under the name ‘‘semiaffinoid algebras’’; see for example [Kappen 2012].

Let  $A$  be an  $F$ -quasiaffinoid algebra. Following [Kappen 2012, Definition 2.2], we say that an  $\mathcal{O}_F$ -subalgebra  $\underline{A}$  of  $A$  is an  $\mathcal{O}_F$ -model of  $A$  if the canonical morphism  $\underline{A} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_F} F \rightarrow A$  is an isomorphism. Note that an  $\mathcal{O}_F$ -model is automatically  $\mathcal{O}_F$ -flat. Assume that  $A$  is normal. Let  $\underline{A}$  be an  $\mathcal{O}_F$ -model of  $A$ , and let  $A^0$  be the integral closure of  $\underline{A}$  in  $A$ . Then  $A^0$  is normal, and is an  $\mathcal{O}_F$ -model of  $A$ .

A quasiaffinoid algebra is said to be of open type if it has an  $\mathcal{O}_F$ -model that is local, or equivalently, if it is a quotient of  $R_{0,m}$  for some  $m$ . For example, let  $\mathcal{R}$  be one of the potentially semistable deformation rings defined by Kisin (as recalled in Section 5.1), then  $\mathcal{R}[1/p]$  is a quasiaffinoid algebra of open type. These will be our main focus of interest, but we need to use quasiaffinoid algebras that are not necessarily of open type in order to study them.

Quasiaffinoid algebras have some properties that are similar to affinoid algebras: for example they are noetherian and they are Jacobson rings, and the Nullstellensatz holds for them.

*Rigid spaces attached to quasiaffinoid algebras.* Let  $A$  be an  $F$ -quasiaffinoid algebra. Using Berthelot’s construction, as described in [de Jong 1995, Section 7], we can attach canonically to it a rigid space  $\mathcal{X} = \mathcal{X}_A$  defined over  $F$ . We say that such a rigid space is the quasiaffinoid space attached to  $A$ . We say that a quasiaffinoid space is of open type if it is attached to a quasiaffinoid algebra of open type.

We give some properties of this construction. We denote by  $\underline{A}$  an  $\mathcal{O}_F$ -model of  $A$ .

**Proposition 3.1.1.** (1) *We have a natural map  $A \rightarrow \Gamma(\mathcal{X}, \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}})$  which induces a map  $\underline{A} \rightarrow \Gamma(\mathcal{X}, \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}^0)$  (where  $\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}^0$  is the sheaf of functions bounded by 1).*

(2) *The map  $\underline{A} \rightarrow \Gamma(\mathcal{X}, \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}^0)$  is an isomorphism as soon as  $\underline{A}$  is normal. In particular, in this case  $A$  is isomorphic to the subring of  $\Gamma(\mathcal{X}, \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}})$  of functions that are bounded.*

(3) *There is a functorial bijection between  $\text{Max}(A)$  and the points of  $\mathcal{X}$ .*

(4) *This construction is compatible with base change by a finite extension  $F \rightarrow F'$ .*

*Proof.* Property (1) is [de Jong 1995, 7.1.8], (2) is [de Jong 1995, 7.4.1], using the fact that an  $\mathcal{O}_F$ -model is  $\mathcal{O}_F$ -flat.

Property (3) is [de Jong 1995, 7.1.9] and (4) is [de Jong 1995, 7.2.6]. □

If  $\mathcal{X}$  is a rigid space over  $F$ , we write  $\mathcal{A}_F^0(\mathcal{X})$  for  $\Gamma(\mathcal{X}, \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}^0)$  and  $\mathcal{A}_F(\mathcal{X})$  for the subring of  $\Gamma(\mathcal{X}, \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}})$  of functions that are bounded. If  $\mathcal{X}$  is the rigid space attached to an  $F$ -quasiaffinoid algebra  $A$  that is

normal, then  $A$  has a normal  $\mathcal{O}_F$ -model  $\underline{A}$ , and we have  $A = \mathcal{A}_F(\mathcal{X})$  and  $\underline{A} = \mathcal{A}_F^0(\mathcal{X})$  (in particular, there is actually only one  $\mathcal{O}_F$ -model of  $A$  that is normal, and it contains all other  $\mathcal{O}_F$ -models).

A map  $f : \mathcal{X} \rightarrow \mathcal{Y}$  between  $F$ -quasiaffinoid rigid spaces is quasiaffinoid if it is induced by an  $F$ -algebra map  $f^\# : \mathcal{A}_F(\mathcal{Y}) \rightarrow \mathcal{A}_F(\mathcal{X})$ . By Proposition 3.1.1, it is easy to see that any rigid analytic map  $f : \mathcal{X} \rightarrow \mathcal{Y}$  between  $F$ -quasiaffinoid spaces is in fact quasiaffinoid as soon as  $\mathcal{X}$  is normal.

*R-subdomains.* As in the case of affinoid algebras and rigid spaces, we define some special subsets of quasiaffinoid spaces.

Let  $\mathcal{X}$  be a quasiaffinoid space. Let  $h, f_1, \dots, f_n, g_1, \dots, g_m$  be elements of  $\mathcal{A}_F(\mathcal{X})$  that generate the unit ideal of  $\mathcal{A}_F(\mathcal{X})$ . A quasirational subdomain of  $\mathcal{X}$  is a subset  $U$  of the form  $\{x, |f_i(x)| \leq |h(x)| \text{ for all } i \text{ and } |g_i(x)| < |h(x)| \text{ for all } i\}$ ; see [Lipshitz and Robinson 2000, Definition 5.3.3]. This generalizes the notion of an affinoid subdomain: let  $\mathcal{X}$  be an affinoid rigid space, then an affinoid subdomain of  $\mathcal{X}$  is a subset defined by equations of the form  $\{x, |f_i(x)| \leq |h(x)| \text{ for all } i\}$ , where  $f_1, \dots, f_n$  and  $h$  generate the unit ideal.

In contrast to the case of affinoid subdomains, it is not necessarily true that a quasirational subdomain of a quasirational subdomain of  $\mathcal{X}$  is itself a quasirational subdomain of  $\mathcal{X}$ ; see [Lipshitz and Robinson 2000, Example 5.3.7]. We recall the definition of a  $R$ -subdomain of  $\mathcal{X}$  [Lipshitz and Robinson 2000, Definition 5.3.3]: the set of  $R$ -subdomains of  $\mathcal{X}$  is defined as the smallest set of subsets of  $\mathcal{X}$  that contains  $\mathcal{X}$  and is closed by the operation of taking a quasirational subdomain of an element of this set. In particular, any finite intersection of  $R$ -subdomains of  $\mathcal{X}$  is also an  $R$ -subdomain.

Any  $R$ -subdomain of a quasiaffinoid space  $\mathcal{X}$  is itself a quasiaffinoid space in a canonical way, attached to the quasiaffinoid algebra constructed as in [Lipshitz and Robinson 2000, Definition 5.3.3].

**3.2.  $R$ -subdomains of the unit disk.** Our goal now is to understand the subsets of  $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$  that are the set of points of some quasiaffinoid space. For simplicity, we consider for the moment only subsets of the unit disk. Let  $\mathcal{D}$  be the rigid closed unit disk, seen as a quasiaffinoid space defined over  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ , or over any finite extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ , so that  $\mathcal{D}(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p) = D(0, 1)^+$ . We say that  $X \subset D(0, 1)^+$  is an  $R$ -subdomain if it is of the form  $\mathcal{X}(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$  for some  $R$ -subdomain  $\mathcal{X}$  of  $\mathcal{D}$ , and that it is a quasirational subdomain if it is of the form  $\mathcal{X}(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$  for some quasirational subdomain  $\mathcal{X}$  of  $\mathcal{D}$ .

**Definition 3.2.1.** We say that a subset of  $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$  is a rational disk if it is a set of the form  $\{x, |x - a| < r\}$  with  $a \in \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p, r \in |\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p^\times|$  (open disk), or of the form  $\{x, |x - a| \leq r\}$  with  $a \in \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p, r \in |\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p^\times|$  (closed disk).

Let  $F$  be a finite extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ . We say that a disk is well-defined over  $F$  if it can be written as  $\{x, |x - a| < r\}$  or as  $\{x, |x - a| \leq r\}$  for some  $a \in F$  and  $r \in |F^\times|$ .

Recall (see Definition 1.0.1) that a disk is defined over  $F$  if it is fixed by  $G_F$ , so a disk that is well-defined over  $F$  is defined over  $F$ , although the converse is not necessarily true.

From now on, when we write “disk” we always mean “rational disk”. It is clear that a rational disk is a quasirational subdomain of the affine line.

Following [Lipshitz and Robinson 1996, Definition 4.1], we define:

**Definition 3.2.2.** A special subset of  $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$  is a subset of one of the following forms:

- (1)  $\{x, r < |x - a| < r'\}$  for some  $a \in \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$  and  $r, r'$  in  $|\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p^\times|$ .
- (2)  $\{x, |x - a| \leq r \text{ and for all } i \in \{1, \dots, N\}, |x - \alpha_i| \geq r_i\}$  for some  $a, (\alpha_i)_{1 \leq i \leq N}, \in \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$  and  $r, (r_i)_{1 \leq i \leq N}$  in  $|\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p^\times|$ .

Special subsets are  $R$ -subdomains, as they are finite intersections of quasirational subdomains. We have the following result:

**Lemma 3.2.3** [Lipshitz and Robinson 1996, Theorem 4.5]. *An  $R$ -subdomain of  $D(0, 1)^+$  is a finite union of special sets.*

**Definition 3.2.4.** We say that a subset  $X$  of  $D(0, 1)^+$  is a connected  $R$ -subset if it is of the following form:  $D_0 \setminus \bigcup_{i=1}^n D_i$ , where the  $D_i$  are rational disks contained in  $D(0, 1)^+$ ,  $D_0 \neq D_i$  for all  $i > 0$ ,  $D_i \subset D_0$ , and  $D_i$  and  $D_j$  are disjoint if  $i \neq j$  and  $i, j > 0$ .

We say that a subset  $X$  of  $D(0, 1)^+$  is an  $R$ -subset if it is a finite disjoint union of connected  $R$ -subsets.

We say that a connected  $R$ -subset is of closed type if  $D_0$  is closed and the  $D_i, i > 0$  are open. We say that it is of open type if  $D_0$  is open and the  $D_i, i > 0$  are closed. We say that an  $R$ -subset is of closed type (resp. open type) if it is a finite union of connected  $R$ -subset of closed type (resp. open type). We say that a connected  $R$ -subset is well-defined over some extension  $F$  of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$  if each disk involved in its description is well-defined over  $F$ .

We check easily the following result:

**Lemma 3.2.5.** *Let  $X$  and  $Y$  be two connected  $R$ -subsets of closed (resp. open) type. If  $X \cap Y \neq \emptyset$  then  $X \cap Y$  and  $X \cup Y$  are connected  $R$ -subsets of closed (resp. open) type. As a consequence, any finite union of connected  $R$ -subsets of closed (resp. open) type is an  $R$ -subset of closed (resp. open) type.*

From Lemma 3.2.3, we get the following property of  $R$ -subdomains of the unit disk:

**Proposition 3.2.6.** *Any  $R$ -subdomain of the unit disk is an  $R$ -subset.*

On the other hand, we can ask whether any  $R$ -subset is an  $R$ -subdomain.

**Proposition 3.2.7.** *Let  $X$  be a connected  $R$ -subset. Let  $F$  be a finite extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$  such that  $X$  is well-defined over  $F$ . Then  $X$  is a quasiaffinoid subdomain of  $D(0, 1)^+$ , and it is the set of points of a quasiaffinoid space defined over  $F$  which is uniquely defined as a quasirational subdomain of  $\mathcal{D}$ .*

*Proof.* From Definition 3.2.4, we see that  $X$  can be defined by a finite number of equations of the form  $|x - a| < |b|$  or  $|x - a| \leq |b|$  or  $|x - a| > |b|$  or  $|x - a| \geq |b|$  for  $a, b$  in  $F$  and  $b \neq 0$ . □

In particular, if  $X$  is a connected  $R$ -subset of closed type, then it is the set of points of an affinoid subdomain of the unit disk, and any affinoid subdomain of the unit disk is of this form by [Bosch et al. 1984, Theorem 9.7.2/2].

**Definition 3.2.8.** Let  $\mathcal{X}$  be an  $R$ -subdomain of  $\mathcal{D}$ , defined over  $F$  as a quasiaffinoid space, and let  $X = \mathcal{X}(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$ . Then we write  $\mathcal{A}_F(X)$  for  $\mathcal{A}_F(\mathcal{X})$  and  $A_F^0(X)$  for  $A_F^0(\mathcal{X})$ .

For example, let  $X$  be the disk defined by  $|x - a| < |b|$  for some  $a, b$  in  $F$ ,  $b \neq 0$ . Then  $\mathcal{A}_F^0(X) = \mathcal{O}_F[[x - a]/b]$  is isomorphic to the power series ring  $\mathcal{O}_F[[t]]$ . Let  $Y$  be the annulus defined by  $|c| < |x - a| < |b|$  for some  $a, b, c$  in  $F$  with  $c \neq 0$  and  $|c| < |b|$ . Then  $\mathcal{A}_F^0(Y) = \mathcal{O}_F[[x - a]/b, c/(x - a)]$ , which is isomorphic to  $\mathcal{O}_F[[t, u]]/(tu - c/b)$ . In general the ring  $\mathcal{A}_F(X)$  can be entirely described using [Lipshitz and Robinson 2000, Definition 5.3.3]. We will not give a formula, but we see easily that for a connected  $R$ -subset  $X$ ,  $\mathcal{A}_F^0(X)$  is local if and only if  $X$  is of open type. So we have:

**Proposition 3.2.9.** *Let  $X$  be a connected  $R$ -subset. Assume that we know that  $X$  is the set of points of a quasiaffinoid space of open type. Then  $X$  is an  $R$ -subset of open type.*

**3.3. Rings of functions on standard subsets.** We continue studying subsets of  $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$ , or more generally of  $\mathbb{P}^1(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$ , coming from quasiaffinoid spaces. From now on, we will be only interested in  $R$ -subsets that are of open type, but we will not necessarily assume that the subsets are contained in the unit disk anymore.

*Standard subsets.* We make the following definitions:

**Definition 3.3.1.** We say that a subset  $X$  of  $\mathbb{P}^1(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$  is a connected standard subset if it is of one of the following forms:

- (1)  $D_0 \setminus \bigcup_{i=1}^n D_i$ , where the  $D_i$  are rational disks,  $D_0$  is open and each  $D_i$  is closed for  $i > 0$ ,  $\infty \notin D_0$ ,  $D_0 \neq D_i$  for all  $i > 0$ ,  $D_i \subset D_0$ , and  $D_i$  and  $D_j$  are disjoint if  $i \neq j$  and  $i, j > 0$  (bounded connected standard subset).
- (2)  $\mathbb{P}^1(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p) \setminus \bigcup_{i=1}^n D_i$ , where the  $D_i$  are rational disks, each  $D_i$  is closed, and  $D_i$  and  $D_j$  are disjoint if  $i \neq j$  (unbounded connected standard subset).

The disks  $(D_i)$  are called the defining disks of  $X$ .

So a bounded standard subset contained in the unit disk is the same thing as a connected  $R$ -subset of open type.

**Definition 3.3.2.** A standard subset is a finite disjoint union of connected standard subsets of  $\mathbb{P}^1(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$ . The connected standard subsets that appear are called the connected components of the standard subset. The defining disks of a standard subsets are the defining disks of each of its connected components.

It is clear that a standard subset can be written in a unique way as a finite disjoint union of connected standard subsets so the notion of connected component is well-defined.

Let  $F$  be a finite extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ . We say that a standard subset is well-defined over  $F$  if each defining disk of  $X$  is well-defined over  $F$ .

*Definition of the rings of functions of standard subsets.* Let  $X \subset \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$  a connected standard subset, which is well-defined over some finite extension  $F$  of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ . Although it is not necessarily contained in the unit disk, it is contained in some closed disk, and so all the results of Section 3.2 apply to  $X$ . In particular we can define  $\mathcal{A}_F(X)$  and  $\mathcal{A}_F^0(X)$  as in Definition 3.2.8.

Let  $X \subset \mathbb{P}^1(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$  be an unbounded connected standard subset not equal to all of  $\mathbb{P}^1(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$ . Let  $f$  be a rational function with  $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$ -coefficients defining a bijection of  $\mathbb{P}^1(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$ , and such that its pole is outside of

$X$ , then  $Y = f(X)$  is a bounded connected standard subset of  $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$ . Let  $F$  be a finite extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$  such that  $X$  is well-defined over  $F$ , and such that the rational function  $f$  has coefficients in  $F$ . Then  $\mathcal{A}_F(Y)$  and  $\mathcal{A}_F^0(Y)$  are well-defined. We define  $\mathcal{A}_F(X)$  and  $\mathcal{A}_F^0(X)$  to be the functions of  $X$  of the form  $u \circ f$  for  $u \in \mathcal{A}_F(Y)$  and  $\mathcal{A}_F^0(Y)$  respectively. It is clear that this does not depend on the choice of  $f$ , as different choices of  $f$  give rise to bounded connected standard subsets coming from isomorphic quasiaffinoids.

We give now a general formula for these functions rings, which can be obtained using [Lipshitz and Robinson 2000, Definition 5.3.3]:

**Proposition 3.3.3.** *Let  $X$  be a connected standard subset that is well-defined over some finite extension  $E$  of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ . Write  $X = D(a_0, r_0)^- \setminus \bigcup_{j=1}^n D(a_j, r_j)^+$  or  $X = \mathbb{P}^1(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p) \setminus \bigcup_{j=1}^n D(a_j, r_j)^+$  with  $a_j \in E$  for all  $j$ , and the sets  $D(a_j, r_j)^+$  are pairwise disjoint for  $j > 0$ . For each  $j$ , let  $t_j \in E$  be such that  $|t_j| = r_j$ . Then for any finite extension  $F/E$ , we have*

$$\mathcal{A}_F(X) = \left\{ f, f(x) = \sum_{i \geq 0} c_{i,0} \left( \frac{x - a_0}{t_0} \right)^i + \sum_{j=1}^n \sum_{i > 0} c_{i,j} \left( \frac{t_j}{x - a_j} \right)^i, \right. \\ \left. \text{with } c_{i,j} \in F \text{ for all } i, j \text{ and } \{c_{i,j}, 0 \leq j \leq n, i \geq 0\} \text{ bounded} \right\}$$

if  $X$  is bounded and

$$\mathcal{A}_F(X) = \left\{ f, f(x) = c_0 + \sum_{j=1}^n \sum_{i > 0} c_{i,j} \left( \frac{t_j}{x - a_j} \right)^i \right. \\ \left. \text{with } c_{i,j} \in F \text{ for all } i, j \text{ and } \{c_{i,j}, 1 \leq j \leq n, i \geq 0\} \text{ bounded} \right\}$$

if  $X$  is unbounded.

Also,  $\|f\|_X = \sup_{i,j} |c_{i,j}|$  if  $f$  is as above. If we write  $f_0 = \sum_{i \geq 0} c_{i,0} ((x - a_0)/t_0)^i$  (or  $f_0 = c_0$  in the unbounded case), and  $f_j = \sum_{i > 0} c_{i,j} (t_j/(x - a_j))^i$  for  $j > 0$  so that  $f = \sum_{i=0}^n f_i$ , then  $\|f\|_X = \max_{0 \leq i \leq n} \|f_i\|_X$ .

In particular,  $f \in \mathcal{A}_F^0(X)$  if and only if  $c_{i,j} \in \mathcal{O}_F$  for all  $i, j$ .

**Remark 3.3.4.** Assume that  $X$  is unbounded. Then the value of the constant term  $c_0$  is independent from the choice of the  $a_i \in D(a_i, r_i)^+$  used to write the decomposition, as it is the value of the function at  $\infty$ .

Let now  $X$  be a standard subset. It can be written uniquely as  $X = \bigcup_{i=1}^n X_i$ , where the  $X_i$  are disjoint connected standard subsets. Then we set  $\mathcal{A}_F(X) = \bigoplus_{i=1}^n \mathcal{A}_F(X_i)$  and  $\mathcal{A}_F^0(X) = \bigoplus_{i=1}^n \mathcal{A}_F^0(X_i)$ , where  $F$  is a finite extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$  such that  $X$  is well-defined over  $F$ .

*Field of definition and change of field.* Let  $F$  be a finite extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ . The field of definition of  $X \subset \mathbb{P}^1(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$  over  $F$  is the fixed field of  $\{\sigma \in G_F, \sigma(X) = X\}$ . The field of definition of  $X$  is the field of definition of  $X$  over  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ . Then  $X$  is defined over  $F$  (as in Definition 1.0.1) if and only if  $F$  contains the field of definition of  $X$ .

Let  $X$  be a standard subset defined over some finite extension  $E$  of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ . Let  $F$  be a finite Galois extension of  $E$  such that  $X$  is well-defined over  $F$ . In this case  $\text{Gal}(F/E)$  acts on  $\mathcal{A}_F(X)$  and  $\mathcal{A}_F^0(X)$

by  $(\sigma f)(x) = \sigma(f(\sigma^{-1}x))$ . We write  $\mathcal{A}_E(X)$  and  $\mathcal{A}_E^0(X)$  for  $\mathcal{A}_F(X)^{\text{Gal}(F/E)}$  and  $\mathcal{A}_F^0(X)^{\text{Gal}(F/E)}$ . So for example, if  $X = D(0, 1)^-$ , then  $X$  is defined over  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ , and  $\mathcal{A}_E^0(X)$  is  $\mathcal{O}_E[[x]]$  for any finite extension  $E$  of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ . It is clear that the definition of  $\mathcal{A}_E(X)$  and  $\mathcal{A}_E^0(X)$  does not depend on the choice of the extension  $F$  over which  $X$  is well-defined.

**Proposition 3.3.5.** *Let  $X$  be a standard subset defined over  $E$ . Let  $F$  be a finite extension of  $E$ . Then  $\mathcal{A}_F(X) = F \otimes_E \mathcal{A}_E(X)$ , and  $\mathcal{O}_F \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_E} \mathcal{A}_E^0(X) \subset \mathcal{A}_F^0(X)$ , with  $\mathcal{A}_F^0(X)$  finite over  $\mathcal{O}_F \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_E} \mathcal{A}_E^0(X)$ . If  $F/E$  is unramified, then this inclusion is an isomorphism.*

*Proof.* When  $X$  is well-defined over  $E$ , the formulas of Proposition 3.3.3 give the isomorphisms  $\mathcal{A}_F(X) = F \otimes_E \mathcal{A}_E(X)$  and  $\mathcal{O}_F \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_E} \mathcal{A}_E^0(X) = \mathcal{A}_F^0(X)$  (even if  $F/E$  is ramified).

We now treat the general case. We define a map  $\phi : F \otimes_E \mathcal{A}_E(X) \rightarrow \mathcal{A}_F(X)$  by  $\phi(a \otimes f) = af$ . Let us describe the inverse  $\psi$  of  $\phi$ . Let  $Q = G_E/G_F$ . If  $a$  is in  $F$  and  $f \in \mathcal{A}_F(X)$ ,  $\sigma(a)$  and  $\sigma(f)$  are well-defined for  $\sigma \in Q$  as  $a$  and  $f$  are invariant by  $G_F$ . Moreover, for  $a \in F$ , we have that  $\text{tr}_{F/E}(a) = \sum_{\sigma \in Q} \sigma(a)$ .

Let  $(e_1, \dots, e_n)$  be a basis of  $F$  over  $E$ , and  $(u_1, \dots, u_n) \in F^n$  be the dual basis with respect to  $\text{tr}_{F/E}$ , that is,  $\text{tr}_{F/E}(e_i u_j) = \delta_{i,j}$ . We see that for  $\sigma \in G_E$ , we have  $\sum_{i=1}^n e_i \sigma(u_i) = 1$  if  $\sigma \in G_F$ , and 0 otherwise.

For  $f \in \mathcal{A}_F(X)$ , we set  $t_i(f) = \sum_{\sigma \in Q} \sigma(u_i f)$ . Let  $\psi(f) = \sum_{i=1}^n e_i \otimes t_i(f)$ . Let us check that  $\psi$  is the inverse of  $\phi$ . Let  $f \in \mathcal{A}_F(X)$ , and  $f' = \phi(\psi(f))$ . Then  $f' = \sum_i e_i \sum_Q \sigma(u_i) \sigma(f) = \sum_Q \sigma(f) (\sum_i e_i \sigma(u_i))$ , so  $f' = f$ . Let  $f \in \mathcal{A}_E(X)$ , and  $a \in F$ . Let  $g = \phi(a \otimes f)$ . Then  $t_i(g) = \text{tr}_{F/E}(a u_i) f$ , as  $\sigma(f) = f$  for all  $\sigma \in Q$ . So  $\psi(g) = \sum_i e_i \otimes \text{tr}_{F/E}(a u_i) f = (\sum_i e_i \text{tr}_{F/E}(a u_i)) \otimes f$  as  $\text{tr}_{F/E}(a u_i) \in E$ . Then we check that  $\sum_i e_i \text{tr}_{F/E}(a u_i) = a$ , so  $\psi(\phi(a \otimes f)) = a \otimes f$ . So we see that  $\psi$  is the inverse map of  $\phi$ , so  $\phi$  is an isomorphism.

We see that  $\phi$  induces a map  $\phi^0$  from  $\mathcal{O}_F \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_E} \mathcal{A}_E^0(X)$  to  $\mathcal{A}_F^0(X)$ . When  $F/E$  is unramified, we can choose  $(e_i)$  and  $(u_i)$  to be in  $\mathcal{O}_F$ , and in this case the restriction  $\psi^0$  of  $\psi$  to  $\mathcal{A}_F^0(X)$  maps into  $\mathcal{O}_F \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_E} \mathcal{A}_E^0(X)$ , and so  $\psi^0$  is the inverse map of  $\phi^0$ , and so  $\phi^0$  is an isomorphism.  $\square$

*Some algebraic results.* Let  $X$  be a standard subset of  $\mathbb{P}^1(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$  that is defined over  $E$  for some finite extension  $E$  of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ . Let  $F$  be a finite extension of  $E$ . We say that  $X$  is irreducible over  $F$  if it cannot be written as a finite disjoint union of standard subsets of  $\mathbb{P}^1(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$  that are defined over  $F$ . There exists a unique decomposition of  $X$  as a finite disjoint union of standard subsets of  $\mathbb{P}^1(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$  that are irreducible over  $F$ . A standard subset is connected if and only if it is irreducible over any field of definition.

**Lemma 3.3.6.** *Let  $X$  be a connected standard subset of  $\mathbb{P}^1(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$  defined over  $E$ . Then  $\mathcal{A}_E(X)$  is a domain, and  $\mathcal{A}_E^0(X)$  is a local ring which has the same residue field as  $E$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $F$  be a finite Galois extension of  $E$  such that  $X$  is well-defined over  $F$ . The result for  $\mathcal{A}_F^0(X)$  holds from the description given in Proposition 3.3.3, and the result for  $\mathcal{A}_E^0(X)$  follows from the fact that it is equal to  $\mathcal{A}_F^0(X)^{\text{Gal}(F/E)}$  and the results of Proposition 3.3.5. Note that the maximal ideal is the set of functions  $f$  such that  $|f(x)| < 1$  for all  $x$  in  $X$ , that is, the functions  $f$  that are topologically nilpotent.  $\square$

**Lemma 3.3.7.** *Let  $X$  be a standard subset that is defined and irreducible over  $E$ , and let  $X = \bigcup_{i=1}^r X_i$  be its decomposition in a finite union of connected standard subsets. Let  $F$  be the field of definition of*

$X_1$  over  $E$ . Then the restriction map  $\mathcal{A}^0(X) \rightarrow \mathcal{A}^0(X_1)$  induces an  $\mathcal{O}_E$ -linear isomorphism  $\mathcal{A}_E^0(X) \rightarrow \mathcal{A}_F^0(X_1)$ .

Note in particular that  $[F : E]$  is the number of connected components of  $X$ , and the isomorphism class of  $\mathcal{A}_F^0(X_1)$  as an  $\mathcal{O}_E$ -algebra does not depend on the choice of  $X_1$ .

*Proof.* The group  $G_E$  acts transitively on the set of the  $(X_i)$  as  $X$  is irreducible, and  $G_F$  is the stabilizer of  $X_1$ . We fix a system  $(\sigma_i)$  of representatives of  $G_E/G_F$ , numbered so that  $\sigma_i(X_1) = X_i$  for all  $i$ .

Let  $f$  be an element of  $\mathcal{A}_E^0(X)$ . First note that  $f$  is invariant under the action of  $G_F$ , as it is by definition invariant under the action of  $G_E$ , so  $f|_{X_1}$  is in  $\mathcal{A}_F^0(X_1)$ . Moreover, we have that for all  $x \in X_i$ ,

$$f(x) = \sigma_i((\sigma_i^{-1} f)(\sigma_i^{-1}(x))) = \sigma_i(f|_{X_1}(\sigma_i^{-1}x)).$$

So  $f|_{X_i}$  is entirely determined by  $f|_{X_1}$ , so the restriction map is injective, and moreover for any  $f \in \mathcal{A}_F^0(X_1)$  the formula above defines an element of  $\mathcal{A}_E^0(X)$ , so the restriction map is bijective.  $\square$

**Corollary 3.3.8.** *If  $X$  is defined and irreducible over  $E$ , then  $\mathcal{A}_E(X)$  is a domain and  $\mathcal{A}_E^0(X)$  is a local ring.*

*Proof.* We apply Lemma 3.3.7:  $\mathcal{A}_E^0(X)$  is isomorphic as a ring to  $\mathcal{A}_F^0(X_1)$ , which is local.  $\square$

**Definition 3.3.9.** If  $X$  is defined and irreducible over  $E$ , we denote by  $k_{X,E}$  the residue field of  $\mathcal{A}_E^0(X)$ .

By construction,  $k_{X,E}$  is a finite extension of  $k_E$ . In the notation of Lemma 3.3.7, we have  $k_{X,E} = k_{X_1,F}$ , and by Lemma 3.3.6,  $k_{X_1,F} = k_F$  as  $X_1$  is connected.

**Example 3.3.10.** Let  $a \in \mathbb{Q}_{p^2}$  such that  $v_p(a) = 0$ , and  $\bar{a}$  is not in  $\mathbb{F}_p$ . Let  $a'$  be its Galois conjugate, so that the disks  $D = D(a, 1)^-$  and  $D' = D(a', 1)^-$  are disjoint. Let  $X$  be the union of  $D$  and  $D'$ . Then  $X$  is defined and irreducible over  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ , although it is not connected. Moreover,  $\mathcal{A}_{\mathbb{Q}_p}^0(X) = \mathcal{A}_{\mathbb{Q}_{p^2}}^0(D)$  is isomorphic to  $\mathbb{Z}_{p^2}[[w]]$  (where  $w$  corresponds to  $x - a$ ), so  $k_{X,\mathbb{Q}_p} = \mathbb{F}_{p^2}$ .

### 3.4. Some maps from quasiaffinoid spaces to the unit disk.

**Theorem 3.4.1.** *Let  $\mathcal{X}$  be a normal, Zariski geometrically connected quasiaffinoid space over some finite extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ ,  $\mathcal{D}$  be the closed unit disk, and  $f : \mathcal{X} \rightarrow \mathcal{D}$  be a rigid analytic map that is an open immersion. Then the image  $f(\mathcal{X})$  of  $\mathcal{X}$  is a connected  $R$ -subset of  $\mathcal{D}$ , and  $f$  is an isomorphism from  $\mathcal{X}$  to its image.*

Let us first recall what is known in the affinoid case. Let  $\mathcal{X}$  and  $\mathcal{Y}$  be affinoid spaces, and let  $f : \mathcal{X} \rightarrow \mathcal{Y}$  be a rigid analytic map which is an open immersion. Then by [Bosch et al. 1984, Corollary 8.2/4], the image of  $f$  in  $\mathcal{Y}$  is an affinoid subdomain of  $\mathcal{Y}$  and  $f$  is an isomorphism from  $\mathcal{X}$  to its image.

But this does not hold in the quasiaffinoid case without extra hypotheses, as illustrated by the following example: let  $\mathcal{X}$  be the disjoint union of the open unit disk and the unit circle, and  $i$  the natural map from  $\mathcal{X}$  to the closed unit disk  $\mathcal{D}$ . Then  $i$  is an open immersion and is bijective, but is not an isomorphism (as  $\mathcal{X}$  is not connected, whereas the closed unit disk is).

We need some lemmas in order to prove Theorem 3.4.1.

**Lemma 3.4.2.** *Let  $\mathcal{X}$  be a quasiaffinoid space and  $\mathcal{Y}$  be a rigid space, both defined over some finite extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ , and let  $f : \mathcal{X} \rightarrow \mathcal{Y}$  be a rigid analytic map which is a surjective open immersion.*

*Assume that there exists a covering  $(\mathcal{Y}_i)$  of  $\mathcal{Y}$  by affinoid subdomains, such that each  $f^{-1}(\mathcal{Y}_i)$  is an affinoid subdomain of  $\mathcal{X}$ , and  $(\mathcal{Y}_i)$  is an admissible covering of  $\mathcal{Y}$  (that is, any affinoid subdomain  $\mathcal{Y}'$  of  $\mathcal{Y}$  can be covered by a finite number of  $\mathcal{Y}_i$ ). Then  $f$  is an isomorphism from  $\mathcal{X}$  to  $\mathcal{Y}$ .*

*Proof.* We need to construct the inverse  $g : \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$ . It is enough to construct  $g' : \mathcal{Y}' \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$  satisfying  $f \circ g' = \text{id}$  for each affinoid subdomain  $\mathcal{Y}'$  of  $\mathcal{Y}$  (as these are necessarily compatible and glue to form  $g$ ). Fix such a  $\mathcal{Y}'$ . Then it is covered by some  $\mathcal{Y}_i$  for  $i$  in some finite set  $I$ . Set  $\mathcal{X}_i = f^{-1}(\mathcal{Y}_i)$ , so that  $\mathcal{X}_i$  is affinoid. As  $\mathcal{X}$  is quasiaffinoid, there exists some affinoid subdomain  $\mathcal{X}'$  of  $\mathcal{X}$  containing all the  $\mathcal{X}_i$  for  $i \in I$ . Note that we have, for each  $i \in I$ , a map  $g_i : \mathcal{Y}_i \rightarrow \mathcal{X}_i$  which is the inverse of the restriction of  $f$  to  $\mathcal{X}_i$ , and these are compatible. So they glue to form the function  $g' : \mathcal{Y}' \rightarrow \mathcal{X}'$  by the admissibility condition and Tate's acyclicity theorem; see [Bosch et al. 1984, Corollary 8.2/3].  $\square$

Looking back at the inclusion  $i : \mathcal{X} \rightarrow \mathcal{D}$  as above, we see that  $i$  is a surjective open immersion, but there does not exist a covering of  $\mathcal{D}$  satisfying the conditions of Lemma 3.4.2. Indeed, let  $\mathcal{Y}$  be a connected affinoid subdomain of  $\mathcal{D}$ , then  $i^{-1}(\mathcal{Y})$  is affinoid if and only if  $\mathcal{Y}$  is either contained in the unit circle or in the open unit disk. But it is not possible to have an admissible covering of  $\mathcal{D}$  by affinoids satisfying this condition.

**Corollary 3.4.3.** *Let  $\mathcal{X}$  and  $\mathcal{Y}$  quasiaffinoid spaces, both defined over some finite extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ , and let  $f : \mathcal{X} \rightarrow \mathcal{Y}$  be a rigid analytic map which is finite and an open immersion. Assume that  $\mathcal{Y}$  is connected and  $\mathcal{X}$  is nonempty. Then  $f$  is an isomorphism.*

*Proof.* Assume first that  $\mathcal{Y}$  is affinoid. Then so is  $\mathcal{X}$  as  $f$  is finite, and so  $f$  is an isomorphism by [Bosch et al. 1984, Corollary 8.2/4]. In general,  $\mathcal{Y}$  has an admissible covering  $(\mathcal{Y}_i)$  by connected affinoid subdomains. Let  $\mathcal{X}_i = f^{-1}(\mathcal{Y}_i)$ ; then each  $\mathcal{X}_i$  is affinoid as  $f$  is finite. Moreover, for each  $i$ , either  $\mathcal{X}_i$  is empty or  $f$  induces an isomorphism between  $\mathcal{X}_i$  and  $\mathcal{Y}_i$ . By connectedness of  $\mathcal{Y}$  and the fact that  $\mathcal{X}$  is nonempty, we get that  $f(\mathcal{X}_i) = \mathcal{Y}_i$  for all  $i$  and in particular  $f$  is surjective. So the conditions of Lemma 3.4.2 are satisfied.  $\square$

**Lemma 3.4.4.** *Let  $\mathcal{X}$  and  $\mathcal{Y}$  be quasiaffinoid rigid spaces, and let  $f : \mathcal{X} \rightarrow \mathcal{Y}$  be a quasiaffinoid map. Assume that  $f$  is an open immersion. There exists a finite covering  $(\mathcal{Y}_i)$  of  $\mathcal{Y}$  by connected  $R$ -subdomains such that for each  $i$ , either  $f^{-1}(\mathcal{Y}_i)$  is empty, or  $f$  induces an isomorphism from  $f^{-1}(\mathcal{Y}_i)$  to  $\mathcal{Y}_i$ .*

*Proof.* As  $f$  is an open immersion, it is in particular quasifinite. So we can apply [Lipshitz and Robinson 2000, Theorem 6.1.2]: there exists a finite covering  $(\mathcal{Y}_i)$  of  $\mathcal{Y}$  by  $R$ -subdomains such that  $f$  induces a finite map  $f_i$  from  $\mathcal{X}_i = f^{-1}(\mathcal{Y}_i)$  to  $\mathcal{Y}_i$ . We can assume that each  $\mathcal{Y}_i$  is connected. By Corollary 3.4.3, for each  $i$  we have that either  $\mathcal{X}_i$  is empty or  $f_i$  is an isomorphism.  $\square$

*Proof of Theorem 3.4.1.* Let  $f : \mathcal{X} \rightarrow \mathcal{D}$  be as in the statement of the theorem. First observe that  $f$  is a quasiaffinoid map from  $\mathcal{X}$  to  $\mathcal{D}$ , as it is a bounded analytic function on  $\mathcal{X}$  and  $\mathcal{X}$  is normal. By Lemma 3.4.4, there exists a finite covering  $(\mathcal{Y}_i)$  of  $\mathcal{D}$  by  $R$ -subdomains of  $\mathcal{D}$  such that for all  $i$ , either

$f^{-1}(\mathcal{Y}_i)$  is empty or  $f$  induces an isomorphism from  $f^{-1}(\mathcal{Y}_i)$  to  $\mathcal{Y}_i$ . By Lemma 3.2.3, we can assume that each  $Y_i = \mathcal{Y}_i(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$  is a special subset of  $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$ . We see  $\mathcal{X}$  and  $f$  as defined on some finite extension  $F$  of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$  that is large enough so that each of the  $Y_i$  are well-defined over  $F$ . Let  $Y$  be the union of the  $Y_i$  for those  $i$  such that  $f^{-1}(\mathcal{Y}_i)$  is not empty. We see that  $Y$  is a finite union of  $R$ -subsets of  $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$ , and is equal to  $f(\mathcal{X}(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p))$ . As  $\mathcal{X}$  is connected, so is  $Y$ , and so  $Y$  is in fact a connected  $R$ -subset of  $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$  and so is the set of points of a quasiaffinoid subdomain  $\mathcal{Y}$  of  $\mathcal{D}$ .

We now want to prove that  $f$  induces an isomorphism between  $\mathcal{X}$  and  $\mathcal{Y}$ . We want to apply Lemma 3.4.2, and so we want to construct an appropriate covering of  $\mathcal{Y}$ . It is the same to work with quasiaffinoid subdomains or their sets of points, so from now on we work with subsets of  $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$ .

We write the family  $(Y_i)$  as  $(S_i) \cup (A_i)$ , where  $S_i$  are subsets of the form (2) of Definition 3.2.2 (and hence affinoid), and  $A_i$  are subsets of the form (1). We can cover each  $A_i = \{x, r < |x - a| < r'\}$  by a family of affinoid subsets  $A_{i,\eta} = \{x, r/\eta \leq |x - a| \leq r'\eta\}$  for  $\eta > 1$ ,  $\eta \in \sqrt{|F^\times|}$ ,  $\eta$  close enough to 1. So we get a covering of  $Y$  by affinoid subsets, that is, the  $S_i$  and the  $A_{i,\eta}$ . Their inverse images in  $\mathcal{X}$  are affinoid, as each of them is contained in one of the  $Y_i$ .

This covering is not necessarily admissible, so we add some other affinoid subsets of  $Y$  in order to get an admissible covering. We know that if  $\mathcal{Z}$  is an affinoid subset of  $\mathcal{X}$ , then  $f(\mathcal{Z})$  is an affinoid subdomain of  $\mathcal{D}$  and  $f$  induces an isomorphism between  $\mathcal{Z}$  and  $f(\mathcal{Z})$  by [Bosch et al. 1984, Corollary 8.2/4]. Let  $\mathcal{C}$  be the covering of  $Y$  by the union of families of elements  $(S_i)$ ,  $(A_{i,\eta})$ , and all the sets  $f(\mathcal{Z})(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$  for  $\mathcal{Z}$  an affinoid subset of  $\mathcal{X}$ . We want to show that  $\mathcal{C}$  is an admissible covering of  $Y$ . Then it will satisfy the conditions of Lemma 3.4.2 and so the conclusion will follow.

Write  $Y$  as  $D(a_0, r_0) \setminus \bigcup_{i=1}^m D(a_i, r_i)$ , where each of the disks is rational and either open or closed and  $a_0 \in Y$ . Let  $\eta > 1$ ,  $\eta \in \sqrt{|F^\times|}$ . We set  $r_{0,\eta} = r_0$  if  $D(a_0, r_0)$  is closed and  $r_0/\eta$  otherwise, and for  $i > 0$  let  $r_{i,\eta} = r_i$  if  $D(a_i, r_i)$  is open and  $r_{i,\eta} = r_i\eta$  otherwise. Let  $Y_\eta = D(a_0, r_{0,\eta})^+ \setminus \bigcup_{i=1}^m D(a_i, r_{i,\eta})^-$ , so that  $Y_\eta$  is an affinoid contained in  $Y$  (for  $\eta$  close enough to 1), and the family  $(Y_\eta)$  forms an admissible covering of  $Y$ . So it is enough to show that each  $Y_\eta$  can be covered by a finite number of elements of  $\mathcal{C}$ .

For each  $0 \leq i \leq m$ , let  $b_i \in Y$  be such that  $|a_i - b_i| = r_{i,\eta}$ . Let  $c_i$  be an element of  $A_i$  for each  $i$ . Writing  $A_i$  as  $\{r < |x - a| < r'\}$ , we choose some  $c'_i$  in  $Y \cap D(a, r)^+$  if it is not empty. By [Liu 1987], as  $\mathcal{X}$  is connected, there is a connected subset  $Z$  of  $\mathcal{X}$  that is a finite union of affinoid subdomains of  $\mathcal{X}$ , such that  $f(Z)$  contains  $a_0$  and each of the  $b_i$ ,  $c_i$  and  $c'_i$ . Let  $Z' = f(Z)$ . Then it is a finite union of elements of  $\mathcal{C}$ , and a finite union of connected closed  $R$ -subsets, as it is a finite union of images of affinoid subsets of  $\mathcal{X}$ . As  $Z$  is connected, so is  $Z'$ , so it is a connected closed  $R$ -subset by Lemma 3.2.5. By construction, there is a finite number of open disks  $(D_i)$  that do not meet  $Z'$  such that  $D_i \subset Y$  and  $Y_\eta$  is contained in  $Z' \cup (\cup_i D_i)$ .

So it suffices to show that each  $D_i$  can be covered by a finite number of elements of  $\mathcal{C}$ . If  $D_i$  does not meet any  $A_j$ , then it is covered by the elements of  $\mathcal{C}$  of the form  $S_j$ . If  $D_i$  meets  $A_j$ , then as  $D_i$  does not contain  $c_j$  (nor  $c'_j$ ), then  $D_i \subset A_j$  and so  $D_i$  is covered by  $A_{j,t}$  for some  $t > 0$ .  $\square$

**Corollary 3.4.5.** *Let  $\mathcal{X}$  be a normal rigid space that is quasiaffinoid space of open type over some finite extension  $E$  of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ . Let  $\mathcal{D}$  be the rigid closed unit disk. Let  $f : \mathcal{X} \rightarrow \mathcal{D}$  be a rigid analytic map over  $E$*

that is an open immersion. Let  $Y = f(\mathcal{X})(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$ . Then  $Y$  is an  $R$ -subset of open type defined over  $E$ , and if  $\mathcal{X}$  is geometrically Zariski connected then  $Y$  is a connected  $R$ -subset. Moreover,  $f$  induces an  $E$ -algebra isomorphism between  $\mathcal{A}_E(Y)$  and  $\mathcal{A}_E(\mathcal{X})$ , and between  $\mathcal{A}_E^0(Y)$  and  $\mathcal{A}_E^0(\mathcal{X})$ .

*Proof.* Let  $F$  be a finite extension of  $E$  that is large enough so that each geometric Zariski connected component is defined over  $F$ , and  $F/E$  is Galois.

Write  $\mathcal{X}$  as a disjoint union of  $\mathcal{X}_i$  where each  $\mathcal{X}_i$  is geometrically Zariski connected. Let  $f_i$  be the restriction of  $f$  to  $\mathcal{X}_i$ ; it is still an open immersion, and is defined over  $F$ . We apply Theorem 3.4.1 to  $f_i$ :  $f_i$  induces an isomorphism between  $\mathcal{X}_i$  and its image  $f(\mathcal{X}_i) = \mathcal{Y}_i$ . In particular,  $\mathcal{A}_F(\mathcal{Y}_i)$  and  $\mathcal{A}_F(\mathcal{X}_i)$  are isomorphic by the map  $f_i^\#$ . As  $\mathcal{X}$  is of open type, so is  $\mathcal{X}_i$  and hence so is  $\mathcal{Y}_i$ . By Proposition 3.2.9, this implies that  $Y_i = \mathcal{Y}_i(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$  is a connected  $R$ -subset of open type. Moreover, the  $Y_i$  are disjoint as  $f$  is injective. Let  $Y$  be the disjoint union of the  $Y_i$ .

So we get an  $F$ -algebra isomorphism  $f^\#$  between  $\mathcal{A}_F(Y) = \bigoplus_{i=1}^n \mathcal{A}_F(Y_i)$  and  $\mathcal{A}_F(\mathcal{X})$ , which is equal to  $\bigoplus_{i=1}^n \mathcal{A}_F(\mathcal{X}_i)$ . As  $\mathcal{X}$  is defined over  $E$  and  $f$  is an  $E$ -morphism, we see that  $\mathcal{Y}$  is defined over  $E$ . We have an action of  $\text{Gal}(F/E)$  on both sides, and  $f^\#$  is  $\text{Gal}(F/E)$ -equivariant. So  $f^\#$  induces an isomorphism between the  $\text{Gal}(F/E)$  invariants on both sides; hence the result.  $\square$

#### 4. Complexity of standard subsets

##### 4.1. Algebraic complexity of a standard subset over a field of definition.

*Definition.* Recall that we defined  $\bar{e}$  in Section 2.2.

**Definition 4.1.1.** Let  $X$  be a standard subset of  $\mathbb{P}^1(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$  that is defined over  $E$ . If  $X$  is irreducible over  $E$ , we define the complexity of  $X$  over  $E$  to be

$$c_E(X) = [k_{X,E} : k_E] \bar{e}_{\mathcal{O}_E}(\mathcal{A}_E^0(X)).$$

In general, let  $X = \bigcup_{i=1}^r X_i$  be the decomposition of  $X$  as a disjoint union of standard subsets that are defined and irreducible over  $E$ . We define the complexity of  $X$  over  $E$  to be  $c_E(X) = \sum_{i=1}^r c_E(X_i)$ .

The above definition makes sense as  $\mathcal{A}_E^0(X)$  is a complete noetherian local  $\mathcal{O}_E$ -algebra if  $X$  is irreducible over  $E$  by Corollary 3.3.8.

Note that in particular if  $X$  is connected then  $c_E(X) = \bar{e}_{\mathcal{O}_E}(\mathcal{A}_E^0(X))$  as  $k_{X,E} = k_E$  in this case.

*Some general results on algebraic complexity.* We now give explicit formulas for the complexity. It is enough to give such formulas for subsets  $X$  that are irreducible over  $E$ .

**Proposition 4.1.2.** *In the situation of Lemma 3.3.7, we have  $c_E(X) = [F : E]c_F(X_1)$ .*

Note that  $c_F(X_1)$  does not depend on the choice of  $X_1$  among the connected components.

*Proof.* Let  $e_{F/E}$  be the ramification degree of  $F/E$ . We have that  $\mathcal{A}_F^0(X_1) = \mathcal{A}_E^0(X)$  as  $\mathcal{O}_E$ -algebras, and  $k_{X,E} = k_{X_1,F} = k_F$ . So  $c_E(X) = [k_F : k_E] \bar{e}_{\mathcal{O}_E}(\mathcal{A}_E^0(X)) = [k_F : k_E] \bar{e}_{\mathcal{O}_E}(\mathcal{A}_F^0(X_1))$  which equals  $[k_F : k_E] e_{F/E} \bar{e}_{\mathcal{O}_F}(\mathcal{A}_F^0(X_1)) = [F : E]c_F(X_1)$  by Proposition 2.3.1.  $\square$

**Proposition 4.1.3.** *Let  $X$  be a connected standard subset defined over  $E$ , and  $F$  a finite extension of  $E$ . Then  $c_E(X) \geq c_F(X)$  with equality when  $F/E$  is unramified.*

*Proof.* From Lemma 2.3.2 we see that  $\bar{e}(\mathcal{O}_F \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_E} \mathcal{A}_E^0(X)) = \bar{e}(\mathcal{A}_E^0(X)) = c_E(X)$ , and from Propositions 3.3.5 and 2.2.2 we see that  $\bar{e}(\mathcal{O}_F \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_E} \mathcal{A}_E^0(X)) \geq \bar{e}(\mathcal{A}_F^0(X))$  with equality when  $F/E$  is unramified.  $\square$

**Proposition 4.1.4.** *Let  $X$  be a standard subset defined over  $E$ , and  $F$  a finite extension of  $E$ . Then  $c_E(X) \geq c_F(X)$  with equality when  $F/E$  is unramified.*

*Proof.* By additivity of the complexity we can assume that  $X$  is irreducible over  $E$ . Write  $X = \bigcup_{i=1}^n X_i$ , where each  $X_i$  is connected. Let  $E_i$  be the field of definition of  $X_i$  over  $E$ , so that  $c_E(X) = \sum c_{E_i}(X_i)$  for all  $i$ . Then  $FE_i$  is the field of definition of  $X_i$  over  $F$ . Suppose that the action of  $G_F$  on the set of the irreducible components of  $X$  has  $r$  orbits, with representatives say  $X_1, \dots, X_r$ . Then  $c_F(X) = \sum_{j=1}^r [FE_j : F] c_{FE_j}(X_j)$ . We have that  $c_{FE_j}(X_j) \leq c_{E_j}(X_j)$  by Proposition 4.1.3, and  $c_{E_j}(X_j)$  is independent of  $j$ , and equal to  $(1/n)c_E(X)$ . Moreover,  $[FE_j : F]$  is the cardinality of the orbit of  $X_j$ , so  $\sum_{j=1}^r [FE_j : F] = n$ . Finally we get that  $c_F(X) \leq c_E(X)$ , with equality if and only if  $c_{FE_j}(X_j) = c_{E_j}(X_j)$  for all  $j$ , which happens in particular if  $F/E$  is unramified.  $\square$

*Does  $c_E(X)$  characterize  $\mathcal{A}_E^0(X)$ ?* We ask the following question: let  $X$  be defined and irreducible over  $E$ . Let  $R \subset \mathcal{A}_E^0(X)$  be a local, noetherian, complete,  $\mathcal{O}_E$ -flat  $\mathcal{O}_E$ -subalgebra of  $\mathcal{A}_E^0(X)$ , such that  $R[1/p] = \mathcal{A}_E(X)$ . Suppose moreover that  $R$  and  $\mathcal{A}_E^0(X)$  both have residue field  $k_E$ , and  $\bar{e}(R) = \bar{e}(\mathcal{A}_E^0(X))$ , that is  $\bar{e}(R) = c_E(X)$ . Do we have  $R = \mathcal{A}_E^0(X)$ ?

It follows from [Breuil and Mézard 2002, Lemme 5.1.8] that the equality holds if  $c_E(X) = 1$ , and in this case both rings are isomorphic to  $\mathcal{O}_E[[x]]$ , and  $X$  is a disk of the form  $\{x, |x - a| < |b|\}$  for some  $a, b \in E$ .

But as soon as  $c_E(X) > 1$  there are counterexamples. We give a few, with  $E = \mathbb{Q}_p$ .

- (1) Let  $X = \{x, 0 < v_p(x) < 1\}$ . Then  $\mathcal{A}_{\mathbb{Q}_p}^0(X)$  is isomorphic to  $\mathbb{Z}_p[[x, y]]/(xy - p)$ . Let  $R$  be the closure of the subring generated by  $px, py$  and  $x - y$ . Here  $\bar{e}(R) = c_{\mathbb{Q}_p}(X) = 2$ .
- (2) Let  $X = \{x, v_p(x) > \frac{1}{2}\}$ . Then  $\mathcal{A}_{\mathbb{Q}_p}^0(X)$  is isomorphic to  $\mathbb{Z}_p[[x, y]]/(x^2 - py)$ . Let  $R$  be the closure of the subring generated by  $y$  and  $px$ . Here  $\bar{e}(R) = c_{\mathbb{Q}_p}(X) = 2$ .
- (3) Let  $X = \{x, |x - \pi| < |\pi|\}$ , where  $\pi^p = p$ . Then  $\mathcal{A}_{\mathbb{Q}_p}^0(X)$  is isomorphic to  $\mathbb{Z}_p[[x, y]]/(x^p - p(y+1))$ . Let  $R$  be the closure of the subring generated by  $y$  and  $px$ . Here  $\bar{e}(R) = c_{\mathbb{Q}_p}(X) = p$ .

**4.2. Computations of the algebraic complexity in some special cases.**

*Preliminaries.* If  $P \in E[x]$ , and  $a \in \bar{\mathbb{Q}}_p$ , let  $P_a(x) = P(x + a) \in \bar{\mathbb{Q}}_p[x]$ .

**Lemma 4.2.1.** *Let  $D$  be an open disk defined over  $E$ , let  $s$  be the smallest degree over  $E$  of an element in  $D$ . Let  $a$  be an element of  $D$  of degree  $s$  over  $E$ . Let  $\lambda \in \mathbb{R}$  be such that  $D = \{x, v_E(x - a) > \lambda\}$ .*

*Let  $P \in E[x]_{<s}$ , and write  $P_a(x) = \sum_{i=0}^{s-1} b_i x^i$ . Then  $v_E(b_i) \geq v_E(b_0) - i\lambda$  for all  $i$ . In particular, if  $v_E(b_0) \geq 0$ , then  $v_E(b_i) \geq -i\lambda$  for all  $i > 0$ , and if  $v_E(b_0) > 0$ , then  $v_E(b_i) > -i\lambda$  for all  $i > 0$ .*

*Proof.* Consider the Newton polygon of  $P_a$ : if the conclusion of the lemma is not satisfied, then it has at least one slope  $\mu$  which is  $< -\lambda$ . So  $P_a$  has a root  $y$  of valuation  $-\mu > \lambda$ . Let  $b = a + y$ , then  $b$  is a root of  $P$ , so of degree  $< s$  over  $E$ . On the other hand,  $v_E(b - a) = v_E(y) > \lambda$  so  $b$  is in  $D$ , which contradicts the definition of  $s$ .  $\square$

A similar proof shows:

**Lemma 4.2.2.** *Let  $D$  be a closed disk defined over  $E$ , let  $s$  be the smallest degree over  $E$  of an element in  $D$ . Let  $a$  be in  $D$  of degree  $s$  over  $E$ . Let  $\lambda \in \mathbb{R}$  be such that  $D = \{x, v_E(x - a) \geq \lambda\}$ .*

*Let  $P \in E[x]_{<s}$ , and write  $P_a(x) = \sum_{i=0}^{s-1} b_i x^i$ . Then  $v_E(b_i) > v_E(b_0) - i\lambda$  for all  $i > 0$ . In particular, if  $v_E(b_0) \geq 0$ , then  $v_E(b_i) > -i\lambda$  for all  $i > 0$ .*

**Definition 4.2.3.** Let  $L/\mathbb{Q}_p$  be a finite extension. Let  $f \in \mathcal{O}_L[[w]]$ ,  $f = \sum_{i \geq 0} f_i w^i$ . We say that  $f$  is regular of degree  $n$  if  $f_n \in \mathcal{O}_L^\times$  and  $f_m \in \mathfrak{m}_L$  for all  $m < n$ .

**Definition 4.2.4.** Let  $L/\mathbb{Q}_p$  be a finite extension. Let  $f \in \mathcal{O}_L[[w]]$ ,  $f = \sum_{i \geq 0} f_i w^i$ . We define the valuation of  $f$  as  $v_E(f) = \min_i v_E(f_i)$ , and the leading term of  $f$  as  $w^i$  for the smallest  $i$  such that  $v_E(f) = v_E(f_i)$ . In particular,  $f$  is regular of degree  $n$  if and only if  $v_E(f) = 0$  and the leading term of  $f$  is  $w^n$ .

We recall the following result (see, e.g., [Washington 1997, Proposition 7.2]):

**Lemma 4.2.5** (Weierstrass division theorem). *Let  $f \in \mathcal{O}_L[[w]]$  that is regular of degree  $n$ , and  $g \in \mathcal{O}_L[[w]]$ . Then there exists a unique pair  $(q, r)$  with  $q \in \mathcal{O}_L[[w]]$ ,  $r \in \mathcal{O}_L[w]_{<n}$  and  $g = qf + r$ .*

Let  $X$  be a connected standard subset defined over  $E$ . Then we have the easy but useful result:

**Lemma 4.2.6.** *Let  $f \in \mathcal{A}_E^0(X)$ . Then  $f$  reduces to 0 in  $\mathcal{A}_E^0(X)/(\pi_E)$  if and only if  $\|f\|_X \leq |\pi_E|$ . The image of  $f$  in  $\mathcal{A}_E^0(X)/(\pi_E)$  is nilpotent if and only if  $\|f\|_X < 1$ .*

*Open disks.* We want to give the general formula for the complexity of a disk. We start with some examples. We see that there are two kinds of difficulties: one from the radius that is not necessarily the norm of an element of  $E$ , and one from the fact that the disk does not necessarily contain an element in  $E$ .

**Example 4.2.7.** Let  $a, b$  be in  $E$  with  $b \neq 0$ . Let  $D$  be the disk  $\{x, |x - a| < |b|\}$ . Then  $c_E(D) = 1$ . Indeed,  $\mathcal{A}_E^0(D)$  is isomorphic to  $\mathcal{O}_E[[w]]$ , where  $w$  corresponds to the function  $(x - a)/b$ , so  $\mathcal{A}_E^0(D)/(\pi_E) = k_E[[w]]$ .

**Example 4.2.8.** Let  $D$  be the disk  $\{x, v_p(x) > \frac{1}{2}\}$ . Then  $c_{\mathbb{Q}_p}(D) = 2$ . Indeed,  $\mathcal{A}_{\mathbb{Q}_p}^0(D)$  is isomorphic to  $\mathbb{Z}_p[[w, t]]/(t^2 - pw)$ , where  $w$  corresponds to the function  $x^2/p$  and  $t$  to the function  $x$ . So  $\mathcal{A}_{\mathbb{Q}_p}^0(D)/(\pi)$  is isomorphic to  $\mathbb{F}_p[[w, t]]/(t^2)$ .

**Example 4.2.9.** Let  $D = \{x, |x - \pi| < |\pi|\}$ , where  $\pi^p = p$ . Then  $c_{\mathbb{Q}_p}(D) = p$ . Indeed  $\mathcal{A}_{\mathbb{Q}_p}^0(D)$  is isomorphic to  $\mathbb{Z}_p[[t, w]]/(t^p - p(w + 1))$ , where  $t$  is the function  $x$  and  $w$  is the function  $(x^p - p)/p$ .

**Proposition 4.2.10.** *Let  $D$  be an open disc of radius  $r \in p^{\mathbb{Q}}$  defined over  $E$ . Let  $s$  be the smallest ramification degree of  $E(a)/E$  for  $a \in D$ . Let  $t$  be the smallest positive integer such that  $r^{st} \in |E(a)^\times|$ . Then  $c_E(D) = st$ .*

*Proof.* There are two steps in the proof: the first is to find a description of  $\mathcal{A}_E^0(D)$ , and the second to use this description to show that  $\mathcal{A}_E^0(D)/(\pi_E)$  satisfies the conditions of Corollary 2.1.2 and apply this to compute  $c_E(D)$ .

**Step 1:** Let  $a \in D$  be as in the statement. As the complexity does not change by unramified extensions by Proposition 4.1.4, we can enlarge  $E$  so that  $E(a)/E$  is totally ramified. Let  $\mu$  be the minimal polynomial of  $a$  over  $E$ , so that  $\mu$  has degree  $s$ . Write  $F = E(a)$ . For  $v \in \mathbb{Q}$ , let  $F_v$  be the set  $\{x \in F, v_E(x) \geq v\}$  (so that  $F_0 = \mathcal{O}_F$ ).

Let  $\lambda$  be such that  $D = \{x, v_E(x - a) > \lambda\}$ . Let also  $\rho \in F$  such that  $v_E(\rho) = st\lambda$ , which is possible by the definition of  $t$ . When  $s > 1$ , we see that  $v_E(a) \leq \lambda$  (otherwise  $0 \in D$ ), and if  $a'$  is another root of  $\mu$  then  $v_E(a - a') > \lambda$  as  $D$  is defined over  $E$ .

For  $n \in \mathbb{Z}$ , let  $\mathcal{E}_n$  be the subset of  $E[x]_{<s}$  of polynomials that can be written as  $\sum_{i=0}^{s-1} b_i(x - a)^i$  with  $v_E(b_i) \geq -(i + ns)\lambda$ . Note that by Lemma 4.2.1,  $\mathcal{E}_n$  is the set of polynomials in  $E[x]_{<s}$  with  $v_E(b_0) \geq -ns\lambda$ . In fact  $\mathcal{E}_n$  is in bijection with the set  $F_{-ns\lambda}$  by  $P \mapsto P(a)$ , as any element of  $F$  can be written uniquely as  $P(a)$  for some  $P \in E[x]_{<s}$ . Note that  $\rho^{-1} \in F_{-st\lambda}$ . We fix  $R \in \mathcal{E}_t$  the unique polynomial such that  $R(a) = \rho^{-1}$ . We set  $\alpha = R\mu^t$ .

Let  $L$  be a Galois extension of  $E$  containing  $F$  and an element  $\xi$  such that  $v_E(\xi) = \lambda$ . Then  $\mathcal{A}_L^0(D)$  is isomorphic to  $\mathcal{O}_L[[w]]$ , with  $w$  corresponding to  $(x - a)/\xi$ . We consider now  $\alpha$  as a polynomial in  $w = (x - a)/\xi$ . Then an easy computation shows that  $\alpha \in \mathcal{O}_L[[w]]$ , and it is a polynomial of degree at most  $st + s - 1$  which is regular of degree  $st$  in the sense of Definition 4.2.3 when seen as an element of  $\mathcal{A}_L^0(D) = \mathcal{O}_L[[w]]$ .

Let  $\mathcal{E}'$  be the subset of  $E[x]_{<st}$  of polynomials that can be written as

$$\sum_{i=0}^{st-1} b_i(x - a)^i$$

with  $v_E(b_i) \geq -i\lambda$ . Then

$$\mathcal{A}_E^0(D) = \left\{ \sum_{n \geq 0} P_n \alpha^n, P_n \in \mathcal{E}' \right\}$$

and any element of  $\mathcal{A}_E^0(D)$  can be written uniquely in such a way. Indeed, let  $f \in \mathcal{A}_E^0(D)$ , which we see as an element of  $\mathcal{A}_L^0(D) = \mathcal{O}_L[[w]]$ . Applying repeatedly the Weierstrass division theorem,  $f$  can be written uniquely as  $\sum_{n \geq 0} P_n \alpha^n$  with  $P_n \in \mathcal{O}_L[w]_{<st}$ . The fact that  $f$  is in  $\mathcal{A}_E^0(D)$  means that  $f$  is invariant under  $\text{Gal}(L/E)$ . As  $\alpha$  itself is invariant under this group, this means that each  $P_n$  is invariant, and so  $P_n \in \mathcal{E}'$  (where we see  $\mathcal{E}' \subset \mathcal{O}_L[w]_{<st}$  by  $w = (x - a)/\xi$ ).

**Step 2:** We now want to check to conditions of Corollary 2.1.2. We see that  $\mathcal{E}' = \bigoplus_{j=0}^{t-1} \mu^j \mathcal{E}_j$ . For  $0 \leq i < t$ , let  $(u_{i,j})_{1 \leq j \leq s}$  be a basis of  $\mathcal{E}_j$  as an  $\mathcal{O}_E$ -module, taking  $u_{1,0} = 1$ , and  $v_E(u_{i,0}(a)) > 0$  for  $i > 1$ . We can satisfy this condition as taking a basis of  $\mathcal{E}_0$  is the same as taking a basis of  $\mathcal{O}_F$  over  $\mathcal{O}_E$ , and  $F$  is totally ramified over  $E$ . We also observe that for  $j > 0$ , we have  $v_E(u_{i,j}(a)) > -js\lambda$  by definition of  $t$ .

Write  $y_{i,j} = u_{i,j}\mu^j$  and  $z = \alpha$  (note that  $y_{1,0} = 1$ ). Then  $\mathcal{A}_E^0(D)$  is a quotient of  $\mathcal{O}_E[[y_{i,j}, z]]$ ; hence the ring  $A = \mathcal{A}_E^0(D)/(\pi_E)$  is a quotient of  $k_E[[y_{i,j}, z]]$ . Let  $\bar{y}_{i,j}, \bar{z}$  be the images of  $y_{i,j}, z$  in  $A$ . Let  $I$  be the ideal generated by the  $\bar{y}_{i,j}$  for  $(i, j) \neq (1, 0)$ . Then the maximal ideal  $\mathfrak{m}$  of  $A$  is generated by  $I$  and  $\bar{z}$ .

We show first that  $I$  is nilpotent. We see  $y_{i,j}$  as an element of  $\mathcal{A}_L^0(D) = \mathcal{O}_L[[w]]$ , then  $\|y_{i,j}\|_X = \max_n a_n$ , where  $y_{i,j} = \sum_{n \geq 0} a_n w^n$ . So we see that for  $(i, j) \neq (1, 0)$ , we have that  $\|y_{i,j}\|_X < 1$ , and so  $y_{i,j}$  is nilpotent by Lemma 4.2.6.

Let us see now that  $A$  has no  $\bar{z}$ -torsion. As before, we see  $\mathcal{A}_E^0(X)$  as a subalgebra of  $\mathcal{O}_L[[w]]$ . From the existence of this inclusion, we see that the norm on  $\mathcal{A}_E^0(X)$  is actually multiplicative. As  $\|z\|_X = 1$ , we deduce that  $\|zf\|_X = \|f\|_X$  for all  $f \in \mathcal{A}_E^0(X)$ , and so  $A$  has no  $\bar{z}$ -torsion.

We deduce that the conditions of Corollary 2.1.2 are satisfied. So  $e(A) = \dim_k A/(\bar{z})$ , and we see easily that 1 and the  $\bar{y}_{i,j}$ ,  $1 \leq i \leq s$  and  $0 \leq i < t$ ,  $(i, j) \neq (1, 0)$ , form a  $k$ -basis of  $A/(\bar{z})$ . □

*Holes.*

**Proposition 4.2.11.** *Let  $X = \mathbb{P}^1(\bar{\mathbb{Q}}_p) \setminus T$ , where  $T = \bigcup_{i=1}^N D_i$  is a  $G_E$ -orbit of closed disks of positive radius  $r \in p^{\mathbb{Q}}$ , with each disk defined over a totally ramified extension of  $E$ . Let  $K$  be the field of definition of  $D_1$ . Let  $s$  be the smallest ramification degree of  $K(a)/K$  for  $a \in D_1$ . Let  $t$  be the smallest positive integer such that  $r^{st} \in |E(a)^\times|$ . Assume that  $K(a)/E$  is totally ramified. Then  $c_E(X) = Nst$ .*

When  $N = 1$ , that is, when  $T$  is a disk, then the formula and the proof are similar to what happens in Proposition 4.2.10. But there are additional difficulties when there is not only one hole, but a whole Galois orbit of them, that is, when  $N > 1$ .

*Proof of Proposition 4.2.11.* We divide the proof into several steps.

**Step 1:** We first give a description of the ring of functions in the case where  $N = 1$ , that is, when there is only one hole. Write  $X' = \mathbb{P}^1(\bar{\mathbb{Q}}_p) \setminus D_1$ , so that  $X'$  is defined over  $K$ . We will give a description of the ring  $\mathcal{A}_K^0(X')$ , forgetting  $T$  and  $E$  for the moment. This computation is similar to the computation in Proposition 4.2.10, although complicated by the fact that we work with rational fractions and not only with polynomials.

Let  $a \in D_1$  as in the statement of the proposition. Note that  $[K : E] = N$ . Let  $F = E(a)$ . Note that  $K \subset F$  so  $E(a) = K(a)$ . By hypothesis,  $F/E$  is totally ramified. We write  $[F : K] = s$ . Write  $D_1$  as the set  $\{x, v_E(x - a) \geq \lambda\}$  for some  $\lambda \in \mathbb{Q}$ . Let  $\mu$  be the minimal polynomial of  $a$  over  $K$ , so that  $\mu$  has degree  $s$ . Let also  $\rho \in F$  be such that  $v_E(\rho) = st\lambda$ , which is possible by the definition of  $t$ .

Let  $R$  be the unique element of  $K[x]_{<s}$  such that  $R(a) = \rho$ . Note that when we write  $R(x) = \sum b_i(x - a)^i$ , we have  $v_E(b_i) > (st - i)\lambda$  for all  $i > 0$  by Lemma 4.2.2. Set  $v = R/\mu^t$ , and for  $n \geq 1$ , set  $\alpha_n = \rho\mu^{-t}v^{n-1}$ .

Let  $L$  be an extension of  $E$  containing  $a$  and an element  $\xi$  such that  $v_E(\xi) = \lambda$ , and which is Galois over  $E$ . Note that  $\mathcal{A}_L^0(X')$  is isomorphic to  $\mathcal{O}_L[[w]]$ , with  $w$  corresponding to the function  $\xi/(x - a)$ . In this isomorphism, observe that  $\alpha_n$  is regular of degree  $nst$  and is divisible by  $w^{st}$ , and  $v = R\mu^{-t} = \rho^{-1}R\alpha_1$  is regular of degree  $st$ , and divisible by  $w^{st-s+1}$ .

Let  $f = wg \in w\mathcal{A}_L^0(X')$ . Then by applying Lemma 4.2.5 repeatedly we can write  $w^{st-1}f = w^{st}g$  as  $\sum_{n \geq 1} P_n(w)\alpha_n$  for  $P_n \in \mathcal{O}_L[w]_{<st}$  (there is no remainder as  $w^{st}$  and  $\alpha_1$  differ by a unit). So  $f = \sum_{n \geq 1} w^{1-st}P_n(w)\alpha_n$ . So any element of  $\mathcal{A}_L^0(X')$  can be written uniquely as  $f = a_0 + \sum_{n \geq 1} \rho w^{1-st}P_n(w)\mu^{-t}v^{n-1}$ , where  $a_0 \in \mathcal{O}_L$  and  $P_n(w) \in \mathcal{O}_L[w]_{<st}$ .

We want to know when such an element is in  $\mathcal{A}_K(X')$ . As  $v$  and  $\mu^{-t}$  are in  $\mathcal{A}_K(X')$ , we see that it is the case if and only if  $a_0 \in \mathcal{O}_K$  and  $\rho w^{1-st}P_n(w)$  is invariant under the action of  $\text{Gal}(L/K)$ . Note that  $\rho w^{1-st}P_n(w)$  is actually in  $L[x]_{<st}$ , so it is invariant by  $\text{Gal}(L/K)$  if and only if it is in  $K[x]$ . Let  $\mathcal{E}'$  the set of elements  $Q \in K[x]_{<st}$  such that when we write  $Q(x) = \sum_{i \geq 0} b_i(x-a)^i$ , we have  $v_E(b_i) \geq (st-i)\lambda$ . Then we see that  $\mathcal{E}'$  is exactly the set of elements of  $K[x]_{<st}$  that are of the form  $\rho w^{1-st}P(w)$  for some  $P \in \mathcal{O}_L[w]_{<st}$ .

Then we have shown that

$$\mathcal{A}_K^0(X') = \left\{ a_0 + \sum_{n \geq 0} \frac{Q_n(x)}{\mu(x)^t} v^n, a_0 \in \mathcal{O}_K, Q_n \in \mathcal{E}' \right\},$$

where  $v = R/\mu^t$ .

Note that if  $f \in \mathcal{A}_K^0(X')$  is written as  $a_0 + \sum_{n \geq 0} (Q_n(x)/\mu(x)^t)v^n$  with  $a_0 \in \mathcal{O}_K, Q_n \in \mathcal{E}'$ , then

$$\|f\|_{X'} = \max(|a_0|, \max_n \|Q_n \mu^{-t}\|_{X'}). \tag{2}$$

We can see  $f$  as being in  $\mathcal{O}_L[[w]]$  and reason in terms of  $v_E(f)$ . We have that  $v_E(v) = 0$  as  $v$  is regular of degree  $st$ . Moreover, writing  $Q_n \mu^{-t}$  as  $\rho^{-1}Q_n \alpha_1$ , we see that the leading term of  $Q_n \mu^{-t}$  is  $w^{st}$ . Using this, we see easily that  $v_E(f) = \min(v_E(a_0), \min_n(v_E(Q_n \mu^{-t})))$  which gives the result.

**Step 2:** We introduce the tools that allow us to go from the description of  $\mathcal{A}_K^0(X')$  to the description of  $\mathcal{A}_E^0(X)$ .

Let  $Q = \{\sigma_1, \dots, \sigma_N\}$  be a system of representatives in  $G_E$  of  $G_E/G_K$ , numbered so that  $\sigma_i D_1 = D_i$  (so we take  $\sigma_1 = \text{id}$ ). Recall that  $w = \xi/(x-a)$ . Let  $\xi_i, a_i$  be conjugates of  $\xi$  and  $a$  by  $\sigma_i$ , and let  $w_i = \xi_i/(x-a_i)$  (so that  $w_i = w$ ). If  $f \in \mathcal{O}_L[[w]] = \mathcal{A}_L^0(X') \subset \mathcal{A}_L^0(X)$ , with  $f = \sum f_n w^n$ , we denote by  $\text{tr } f \in \mathcal{A}_L^0(X)$  the element  $\sum_{i=1}^N \sum_n \sigma_i(f_n) w_i^n$ . Note that if  $f \in \mathcal{A}_K(X')$ , then  $\text{tr } f \in \mathcal{A}_E(X)$  and  $\mathcal{A}_E^0(X) = \{a + \text{tr } f, a \in \mathcal{O}_E, f \in \mathcal{A}_K^0(X')\}$ . We can actually make this more precise: let  $\mathcal{A}_E^0(X)_0$  and  $\mathcal{A}_K^0(X')_0$  the subspaces of  $\mathcal{A}_E^0(X)$  and  $\mathcal{A}_K^0(X')$  of functions with no constant term (see Remark 3.3.4). Then  $\text{tr}$  induces a bijection between  $\mathcal{A}_K^0(X')_0$  and  $\mathcal{A}_E^0(X)_0$ . Moreover if  $f \in \mathcal{A}_K^0(X')_0$  then  $\|f\|_{X'} = \|\text{tr } f\|_X$ , as can be seen from Proposition 3.3.3.

Note that  $\mathcal{A}_K^0(X') \subset \mathcal{O}_L[[w]]$ , and this injection is multiplicative and preserves the norm. So we also get an injection  $\mathcal{A}_E^0(X)_0 \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_L[[w]]$ , which preserves the norm as noted earlier. But this is not multiplicative, as in general  $\text{tr}(fg) \neq (\text{tr } f)(\text{tr } g)$ . However, we have for all  $f, g$  in  $w\mathcal{O}_L[[w]]$ :

$$\|\text{tr}(fg) - (\text{tr } f)(\text{tr } g)\|_X < \|fg\|_{X'}. \tag{3}$$

In particular, we have that  $\|\text{tr}(fg)\|_X = \|(\text{tr } f)(\text{tr } g)\|_X$ .

Let us prove (3). Write  $f = \sum_n f_n w^n$  and  $g = \sum_n g_n w^n$ . Then  $(\text{tr } f)(\text{tr } g)$  is of the form  $\text{tr}(u)$  for some  $u$  in  $w\mathcal{O}_L[[w]]$ . We can assume that  $\|f\|_{X'} = \|g\|_{X'} = 1$ , so that  $\|fg\|_{X'} = 1$ . Let  $w'$  be one of the  $w_i$  for  $i > 1$ . Consider  $w^n w'^m$  for some integers  $n, m > 0$ . It can be written as a sum of an element of  $w\mathcal{O}_L[[w]]$  and an element of  $w'\mathcal{O}_L[[w']]$ , and we want to understand the term in  $w\mathcal{O}_L[[w]]$ . Note that for  $n > 0, m > 0$ , we can write  $w^n w'^m = \sum_{i=1}^n \alpha_i w^i + \sum_{i=1}^m \beta_i w'^i$ , with  $\alpha_i \in \mathcal{O}_L$  and  $\beta_i \in \mathcal{O}_L$  and  $|\alpha_i| < 1$  and  $|\beta_i| < 1$  for all  $i$  as  $|\xi| < |a - a'|$ . So we see that all the terms contributing to  $fg - u$  have norm  $< 1$ . This proves (3).

**Step 3:** We give a description of  $\mathcal{A}_E^0(X)$ . Combining the description of  $\mathcal{A}_K^0(X')$  in Step 1 and using the trace we get

$$\mathcal{A}_E^0(X) = \left\{ a_0 + \sum_{n \geq 0} \text{tr} \left( \frac{Q_n}{\mu^t} v^n \right), a_0 \in \mathcal{O}_E, Q_n \in \mathcal{E}' \right\} \tag{4}$$

and elements of  $\mathcal{A}_E^0(X)$  can be written uniquely in such a way. We want to change this description to something more convenient. Let  $z = \text{tr } v$ . Then

$$\mathcal{A}_E^0(X) = \left\{ a_0 + \sum_{n \geq 0} \text{tr} \left( \frac{Q_n}{\mu^t} \right) z^n, a_0 \in \mathcal{O}_E, Q_n \in \mathcal{E}' \right\}. \tag{5}$$

In order to prove this, we transform an element written as in (4) into an element written as in (5) by successive approximation, using the inequality (3) and the formula (2) for the norm.

**Step 4:** We now give a set of generators of  $\mathcal{A}_E^0(X)$  as a complete  $\mathcal{O}_E$ -algebra, which will be useful in the next steps.

We start by giving a basis of the  $\mathcal{O}_K$ -module  $\mathcal{E}'$ . For  $0 \leq j < t$ , let  $\mathcal{E}_j$  be the subset of  $K[x]_{<s}$  of polynomials that can be written as  $\sum_{i=0}^{s-1} b_i (x - a)^i$  with  $b_i \in F, v_E(b_i) \geq (s(t - j) - i)\lambda$ . Note that by Lemma 4.2.2,  $\mathcal{E}_j$  is the subset of elements of  $K[x]_{<s}$  with  $v_E(b_0) \geq s(t - j)\lambda$ , and if  $P \in \mathcal{E}_j$ , then  $v_E(b_i) > (s(t - j) - i)\lambda$  for all  $i > 0$ . Moreover,  $\mathcal{E}_j$  is in bijection with the set

$$F_{s(t-j)\lambda} = \{b \in F, v_E(b) \geq s(t - j)\lambda\}$$

by  $P \mapsto P(a)$ . Indeed, if  $b \in F$ , it can be written uniquely as  $b = P(a)$  for some  $P \in K[x]_{<s}$  as  $F = K(a)$ . By definition,  $F_{s(t-j)\lambda}$  does not contain an element of valuation  $s(t - j)\lambda$  for  $0 < j < t$ . We note that  $\mathcal{E}' = \bigoplus_{j=0}^{t-1} \mu^j \mathcal{E}_j$ . We define bases for the  $\mathcal{E}_j$  as  $\mathcal{O}_K$ -modules as follows: fix  $\delta_j$  in  $F_{s(t-j)\lambda}$  of minimal valuation (take  $\delta_0 = 1$ , and note that  $v_E(\delta_j) > s(t - j)\lambda$  if  $j \neq 0$ ). Let  $\varpi$  be a uniformizer of  $F$ , so that  $(1, \varpi, \dots, \varpi^{s-1})$  is a basis of  $\mathcal{O}_F$  as an  $\mathcal{O}_K$ -module. Then let  $Q_{i,j} \in \mathcal{E}_j$  be the polynomial such that  $Q_{i,j}(a) = \delta_j \varpi^{i-1}$  for  $1 \leq i \leq s$ . So we deduce a basis  $(P_{i,j})_{0 \leq j < t, 1 \leq i \leq s}$  of  $\mathcal{E}'$  as an  $\mathcal{O}_K$ -module by taking  $P_{i,j} = Q_{i,j} \mu^j$ .

Finally let  $u_{i,j} = P_{i,j} / \mu^t \in \mathcal{A}_K^0(X')$ , so that  $v = R / \mu^t = u_{1,0}$ . Let  $\alpha$  be a uniformizer of  $K$ , so that  $\mathcal{O}_K = \mathcal{O}_E[\alpha]$  (recall that  $K$  is a totally ramified extension of degree  $N$  of  $E$ ). Let  $y_{i,j,\ell} = \text{tr}(\alpha^\ell u_{i,j})$ . Then

$\mathcal{A}_E^0(X)$  is generated by  $z$  and the  $y_{i,j,\ell}$ , and more precisely

$$\mathcal{A}_E^0(X) = \left\{ a_0 + \sum_{n \geq 0} \left( \sum_{i=1}^s \sum_{j=0}^{t-1} \sum_{\ell=0}^{N-1} a_{i,j,\ell,n} y_{i,j,\ell} \right) z^n, \quad a_0, a_{i,j,\ell,n} \in \mathcal{O}_E \quad \forall i, j, \ell \right\}. \tag{6}$$

**Step 5:** Let  $A = \mathcal{A}_E^0(X)/(\pi_E)$ . We now show that the hypotheses of Corollary 2.1.2 are satisfied by  $A$ . Denote by  $\bar{y}_{i,j,\ell}$  the image of  $y_{i,j,\ell}$  in  $A$ , and by  $\bar{z}$  the image of  $z$  (observe that  $y_{1,0,0} = z$ ). Let  $I$  be the ideal of  $A$  generated by the  $\bar{y}_{i,j,\ell}$  for  $(i, j, \ell) \neq (1, 0, 0)$ . Then it is clear from (6) that the maximal ideal of  $A$  is generated by  $I$  and  $\bar{z}$ .

Then  $I$  is a nilpotent ideal. Indeed, consider  $f$  one of the elements  $y_{i,j,\ell}$ , that is,  $f = \text{tr} \alpha^\ell u_{i,j}$ . We see  $f$  as an element of  $\mathcal{A}_L^0(X)$ . When we write  $\alpha^\ell u_{i,j}$  as an element of  $\mathcal{O}_L[[w]]$ , with  $w = \xi/(x - a)$  as before, we see that in fact it is in  $\pi_L \mathcal{O}_L[[w]]$ , as either  $\ell > 0$  or  $(i, j) \neq (1, 0)$ . So  $f$  is in  $\pi_L \mathcal{A}_L^0(X)$ . By Lemma 4.2.6, this means that the image of  $f$  in  $A$  is nilpotent. So  $I$  is nilpotent.

Let us show that  $A$  has no  $\bar{z}$ -torsion. Let  $f \in A$  which is not a unit. Then  $f = \bar{g}$  for some  $g \in \mathcal{A}_E^0(X)$  that can be written as  $\text{tr}(h)$  for some  $h \in \mathcal{A}_K^0(X')$ . We compute  $\|zg\|_X = \|(\text{tr } v)(\text{tr } h)\|_X = \|\text{tr}(vh)\|_X$  (by (3)), so finally  $\|zg\|_X = \|vh\|_{X'} = \|v\|_{X'} \|h\|_{X'}$ . Moreover,  $\|v\|_{X'} = 1$ , so  $\|zg\|_X = \|h\|_{X'} = \|g\|_X$ . By Lemma 4.2.6, this means that  $\bar{z}f \neq 0$  if  $f \neq 0$ .

So finally we are in the conditions of Corollary 2.1.2.

**Step 6** We compute the dimension of  $A/(\bar{z})$ , which is the complexity we are looking for by Corollary 2.1.2. It is clear from (6) that  $\dim_k A/(\bar{z}) \leq Nst$ , as  $A/(\bar{z})$  is generated as a  $k$ -vector space by 1 and the  $\bar{y}_{i,j,\ell}$  for  $(i, j, \ell) \neq (1, 0, 0)$ . Let us show that it is in fact an equality.

Let  $x = \mu + \sum_{(i,j,\ell) \neq (1,0,0)} \lambda_{i,j,\ell} \bar{y}_{i,j,\ell}$  in  $A$  that reduces to 0 in  $A/(\bar{z})$ , and let us show that all the coefficients are in fact 0. First,  $\mu = 0$  otherwise  $x$  is a unit in  $A$ . Lift each  $\lambda_{i,j,\ell}$  to some  $a_{i,j,\ell} \in \mathcal{O}_E$ . Let  $f = \sum_{(i,j,\ell) \neq (1,0,0)} a_{i,j,\ell} \alpha^\ell u_{i,j}$ , so that  $x = \overline{\text{tr } f}$ , and assume that  $f \neq 0$ .

The fact that  $x$  reduces to 0 in  $A/(\bar{z})$  means that there exists some  $g \in \mathcal{A}_E^0(X)$  such that  $\|\text{tr } f - zg\|_X \leq |\pi_E|$ . Then  $g$  is in the maximal ideal of  $\mathcal{A}_E^0(X)$  (it cannot be a unit as  $\overline{\text{tr } f}$  is nilpotent in  $A$  but  $\bar{z}$  is not). So we can take  $g$  to be of the form  $\text{tr } h$  for some  $h \in \mathcal{A}_K^0(X')_0$ . Let us compare  $\text{tr } f$  and  $(\text{tr } v)(\text{tr } h)$ : they are both in  $\mathcal{A}_E^0(X)_0$  so we see them in  $\mathcal{O}_L[[w]] = \mathcal{A}_K^0(X')$ .

We compute easily that the valuation of  $\alpha^\ell u_{i,j}$  is  $\ell v_E(\alpha) + (i - 1)v_E(\varpi) + v_E(\delta_j)$  and the leading term is  $w^{s(t-j)}$ . So we can determine  $j$  from the leading term. Note also that  $v_E(\alpha) = 1/N$ ,  $v_E(\varpi) = 1/sN$ . As  $0 \leq \ell < N$  and  $0 \leq i - 1 < s$ , we see that for a given  $j$ , the valuations of  $\alpha^\ell u_{i,j}$  and  $\alpha^{\ell'} u_{i',j}$  are not equal modulo  $\mathbb{Z}$  except if  $i = i'$  and  $\ell = \ell'$ . This means that in  $f$  there are no cancellations, and in particular the leading term of  $f$  is  $w^{s(t-j)}$  for some  $j < t$ . On the other hand, the leading term of  $vh$  is  $w^n$  for some  $n > st$ . This contradicts the fact that  $\|\text{tr } f - (\text{tr } v)(\text{tr } h)\| \leq |\pi_E|$ .

So finally  $e(A) = \dim_k A/(\bar{z}) = Nst$ . □

*Additivity formula.* We now want to compute the complexity of any connected standard subset defined over  $E$ . Using the fact that the complexity is invariant under unramified extension of the definition field,

we see that Proposition 4.2.12, combined with Propositions 4.2.10 and 4.2.11, gives us a way do this computation.

**Proposition 4.2.12.** *Let  $X$  be a connected standard subset defined over  $E$ . Assume that  $X$  is of the form  $Y \setminus T$ , where  $Y$  is either  $\mathbb{P}^1(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$  or a disk defined over  $E$ ,  $T = \bigcup_{i=1}^m T_i$ , where each  $T_i$  is a disjoint union of closed disks  $D_{i,j}$  such that the  $T_i$  are pairwise disjoint, with each defined and irreducible over  $E$ , contained in  $Y$ , and each  $D_{i,j}$  is well-defined over an extension of  $E$  that is totally ramified over  $E$ . Then  $c_E(X) = c_E(Y) + \sum_{i=1}^m c_E(\mathbb{P}^1(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p) \setminus T_i)$  if  $Y$  is a disk, and  $c_E(X) = \sum_{i=1}^m c_E(\mathbb{P}^1(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p) \setminus T_i)$  if  $Y = \mathbb{P}^1(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $X_i = \mathbb{P}^1(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p) \setminus T_i$  for  $1 \leq i \leq m$ , and set  $X_0 = Y$  if  $Y$  is a disk. Then  $X = \bigcap_i X_i$ , and each  $X_i$  is defined over  $E$ , and if  $i \geq 1$  then  $X_i$  is of the form of the subsets studied in Proposition 4.2.11.

Using the description of the ring of functions in Proposition 3.3.3, we see that for each  $i$ , we can write  $\mathcal{A}_E^0(X_i) = \mathcal{O}_E \oplus \mathcal{M}_i$  for some submodule  $\mathcal{M}_i$ , where  $\mathcal{O}_E$  is the subring of constant functions (note that if  $i \geq 1$  we can choose  $\mathcal{M}_i$  canonically by taking the functions that are zero at infinity). Then we have a natural injection  $\mathcal{A}_E^0(X_i) \rightarrow \mathcal{A}_E^0(X)$  for all  $i$ , such that  $\mathcal{A}_E^0(X) = \mathcal{O}_E \oplus (\bigoplus_i \mathcal{M}_i)$  by Proposition 3.3.3. Let  $f \in \mathcal{A}_E^0(X)$ , and write  $f$  in this decomposition. Then  $f$  has a nonzero component on  $\mathcal{M}_i$  if and only if  $f$  has a pole in  $T_i$ . Let  $A_i = \mathcal{A}_E^0(X_i)/(\pi_E)$ , and  $M_i = \mathcal{M}_i/(\pi_E)$ . Then each  $A_i$  contains an element  $z_i$  as in Lemma 2.1.5: it is the element called  $\bar{z}$  in Propositions 4.2.10 (for  $i = 0$ , if  $X$  is bounded) and 4.2.11 (for  $i \geq 1$ ).

Let  $A = \mathcal{A}_E^0(X)/(\pi_E)$ . Then  $A = k \oplus (\bigoplus_i V_i)$ , where  $V_i$  is the image of  $M_i$ , and  $A$  is nearly the sum of the  $A_i$ 's as in Definition 2.1.3. In order to compute the multiplicity of  $A$ , we want to apply Lemma 2.1.5. So we need to prove: for all  $i \neq j$ , there exist some integers  $N$  and  $t$ , with  $t < N$ , such that  $V_i^n V_j \subset V_i^{n-t}$  for all  $n > N$ . It is clear that  $V_i V_j \subset V_i + V_j$ . So we can assume without loss of generality that  $m \leq 2$ .

We will treat only the case where  $i = 1, j = 2$ . The case where  $i$  or  $j$  is equal to 0 (which can occur only when  $X$  is bounded) is similar. For simplicity, we will assume from now on that  $T_1$  and  $T_2$  are actually connected, that is, each is a single closed disk  $D_i$  defined over  $E$ . The general case needs no new ideas but requires more complicated notation.

We first describe a little the ring  $\mathcal{A}_E^0(X)$ . We fix a finite Galois extension  $L$  of  $E$  such that  $X$  is well-defined over  $L$ . Let  $t_0 = e_{L/E}$ . So for  $i = 1, 2$  we write  $D_i = D(a_i, |\xi_i|)^+$ , with  $a_i$  and  $\xi_i$  in  $L$ . Note that  $|\xi_i/(a_i - a_j)| < 1$  if  $\{i, j\} = \{1, 2\}$ , so  $v_L(\xi_i/(a_i - a_j)) \geq 1$ . Let  $y_i = \xi_i/(x - a_i)$  for  $i = 1, 2$ . Then  $\mathcal{A}_E^0(X_i) \subset \mathcal{O}_L[[y_i]] = \mathcal{A}_L^0(X_i)$ . If  $h \in \mathcal{A}_E^0(X_i) \cap \pi_L^{t_0} \mathcal{O}_L[[y_i]]$ , then  $h$  is in  $\pi_E \mathcal{A}_E^0(X_i)$ .

We have a decomposition  $\mathcal{A}_E^0(X) = \mathcal{O}_E \oplus \mathcal{M}_1 \oplus \mathcal{M}_2$  as before. We denote by  $\alpha_i$  the projection to  $\mathcal{M}_i$  in this decomposition. We also have a decomposition of  $A = \mathcal{A}_E^0(X)/(\pi_E)$  as  $k \oplus V_1 \oplus V_2$ , and we denote by  $\bar{\alpha}_i$  the map to  $V_i$  which is the composition of reduction modulo  $\pi_E$  and projection to  $V_i$ . The maps  $\alpha_i$  extend to the decomposition  $\mathcal{A}_L^0(X) = \mathcal{O}_L \oplus \mathcal{M}_{1,L} \oplus \mathcal{M}_{2,L}$ .

Denote by  $z_1$  the element that was called  $z$  in the proof of Proposition 4.2.11 applied to  $X_1$  (which is also the element called  $v$ , as we are in the case where  $N = 1$ ), and denote by  $\tau$  the integer that was denoted by  $st$ . Then in  $\mathcal{O}_L[[y_1]]$ ,  $z_1$  is equal to  $\pi_L h + y_1^\tau u$  for some  $h \in \mathcal{O}_L[y_1]_{<\tau}$  and  $u \in \mathcal{O}_L[[y_1]]^\times$ .

For  $m \geq 0$ , write  $z_1^m = \sum_{j \geq 0} c_{m,j} y_1^j$  with  $c_{m,j} \in \mathcal{O}_L$ . Then we have that  $v_L(c_{m,j}) \geq m - j/\tau$ . On the other hand, we can write  $y_1^{m\tau} = \sum_{i \geq 0} q_i z_1^i$  with  $q_i \in \pi_L^{\max(0, m-i)} \mathcal{O}_L[[t_1]]$ .

Let  $\bar{z}_1$  be the image of  $z_1$  in  $A_1$ . Then as in the proof of Proposition 4.2.11,  $V_1$  is generated by  $\bar{z}_1$  and a nilpotent ideal  $I$  of  $A_1$ . Let  $t_1$  be an integer such that  $I^{t_1} = 0$ . Then any element of  $V_1^n$  for  $n$  large enough is a multiple of  $z_1^{n-t_1}$ .

Fix some  $f \in \mathcal{M}_1$  such that its image in  $V_1$  is in  $V_1^n$ , and  $g \in \mathcal{M}_2$ . As we are interested only in working in  $A$ , we can assume that  $f$  is divisible by  $z_1^{n-t_1}$ . So when we write  $f$  (seen as an element of  $\mathcal{A}_L^0(X_1)$ ) as  $\sum_j f_j y_1^j$ , we have  $v_L(f_j) \geq n - t_1 - j/\tau$ .

We have that  $fg \in \mathcal{M}_1 \oplus \mathcal{M}_2$ , so its image in  $A$  is in  $V_1 \oplus V_2$ . We want to show that in this decomposition, the projection  $\bar{\alpha}_2(fg)$  of  $fg$  to  $V_2$  is zero, and the projection  $\bar{\alpha}_1(fg)$  to  $V_1$  is contained in  $V_1^{n-t}$  (for some  $t$  independent of  $n$  to be determined).

Clearly, for all integers  $a, b$ , we can write  $y_1^a y_2^b = \sum_{i=1}^a \lambda_{a,b,i} y_1^i + \sum_{i=1}^b \mu_{a,b,i} y_2^i$  with  $\lambda_{a,b,i}$  and  $\mu_{a,b,i}$  in  $\mathcal{O}_L$ , and  $v_L(\lambda_{a,b,i}) \geq a + b - i$  and  $v_L(\mu_{a,b,i}) \geq a + b - i$ .

We study first  $\alpha_1(fg)$  in  $\mathcal{A}_L^0(X)$ . We have  $\alpha_1(fg) = \sum_{j \geq 0} f_j \alpha_1(y_1^j g)$ . As  $v_L(f_j) \geq n - t_1 - j/\tau$ , all terms  $f_j \alpha_1(y_1^j g)$  for  $j \leq (n - t_0 - t_1)\tau$  contribute elements that are in  $\pi_L^{t_0} \mathcal{O}_L[[y_1]]$ . Consider  $\alpha_1(y_1^j g)$  for  $j > (n - t_0 - t_1)\tau$ . It contributes to  $y_1^i$  with a coefficient of valuation  $\geq j - i$ . So all terms in  $y_1^i$  with  $i \leq (n - t_0 - t_1)\tau - t_0$  are in  $\pi_L^{t_0} \mathcal{O}_L[[y_1]]$ . Thus  $\alpha_1(fg)$  is in  $(\pi_L^{t_0} \mathcal{O}_L[[y_1]] + y_1^{(n-t_2)\tau} \mathcal{O}_L[[y_1]]) \cap \mathcal{A}_E^0(X_1)$  for  $t_2 = t_1 + 2t_0$ . We have that  $y_1^{(n-t_2)\tau} = \sum_i q_i z_1^i$  with  $q_i \in \pi_L^{\max(0, (n-t_2-i)\tau)} \mathcal{O}_L[[y_1]]$ . So finally,  $\alpha_1(fg) \in (\pi_L^{t_0} \mathcal{O}_L[[y_1]] + z_1^{(n-t_3)} \mathcal{O}_L[[y_1]]) \cap \mathcal{A}_E^0(X_1)$  for  $t_3 = t_2 + t_0$ . From this we deduce that  $\bar{\alpha}_1(fg)$  is a multiple of  $z_1^{n-t_3}$ , and so is in  $V_1^{n-t_3}$ .

We see also that if  $n \geq 2t_0 + t_1$ , then  $\alpha_2(fg)$  goes to 0 in  $V_2$ .

So we get the result we wanted by taking  $t = t_3$  and any  $N > \max(t_3, 2t_0 + t_1)$ . □

**4.3. Combinatorial complexity of a standard subset with respect to a field.** We give another definition of complexity of a standard subset. It is defined in more cases than the algebraic complexity, as we do not require  $X$  to be defined over  $E$  to define the complexity of  $X$  with respect to  $E$ .

*Definition.* Let  $X$  be a standard subset, and  $E$  be a finite extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ . We define an integer  $\gamma_E(X)$  which we call combinatorial complexity of  $X$ .

Let  $D$  be a disk (open or closed). Let  $F$  be the field of definition of  $D$  over  $E$ . Let  $s$  be the smallest integer such that there exists an extension  $K$  of  $F$ , with  $e_{K/F} = s$ , and  $K \cap D \neq \emptyset$ . Let  $t$  be the smallest positive integer such that  $D$  can be written as  $\{x, stv_E(x - a) \geq v_E(b)\}$  or as  $\{x, stv_E(x - a) > v_E(b)\}$  for elements  $a, b$  in  $K$ . Then we set  $\gamma_E(D) = st$ . We also set  $\gamma_E(\mathbb{P}^1(\bar{\mathbb{Q}}_p)) = 0$ .

Then if  $X$  is a standard subset, we define  $\gamma_E(X)$  to be the sum of the combinatorial complexities of its defining disks. That is, if  $X$  is a connected standard subset, it can be written uniquely as  $D_0 \setminus \bigcup_{j=1}^n D_j$  with  $D_0$  an open disk or  $D_0 = \mathbb{P}^1(\bar{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$ ,  $D_j$  a closed disk for  $j > 0$ , and the  $D_j$  are disjoint for  $j > 0$ . We set  $\gamma_E(X) = \sum_{j=0}^n \gamma_E(D_j)$ . If  $X$  be a standard subset, we can write uniquely  $X = \bigcup_{i=1}^s X_i$ , where  $X_i$  is a connected standard subset and the  $X_i$  are disjoint. Then we set  $\gamma_E(X) = \sum_{i=1}^s \gamma_E(X_i)$ .

*Some properties of the combinatorial complexity.*

**Lemma 4.3.1.** *Let  $X$  be a standard subset. Let  $F/E$  be a finite extension. Then  $\gamma_E(X) \geq \gamma_F(X)$ , with equality when  $F/E$  is unramified, or when  $F$  is contained in the field of definition of  $X$ .*

*Proof.* It suffices to show that  $\gamma_E(D) \geq \gamma_F(D)$ , with equality when  $F/E$  is unramified, for any disk  $D$  (open or closed), and then it is clear from the definition.  $\square$

**Proposition 4.3.2.** *Let  $X$  be a standard subset defined and irreducible over  $E$ , and write  $X = \bigcup_{i=1}^s X_i$  its decomposition in connected standard subsets. Let  $E_1$  be the field of definition of  $X_1$  over  $E$ . Then  $\gamma_E(X) = [E_1 : E]\gamma_{E_1}(X_1)$ .*

*Proof.* We have  $\gamma_E(X) = \sum_{i=1}^s \gamma_E(X_i) = \sum_{i=1}^s \gamma_{E_i}(X_i)$ . Observe first that  $\gamma_{E_i}(X_i)$  does not depend on  $i$ . Indeed, for all  $i$  there exists  $\sigma \in G_E$  such that  $\sigma(X_1) = X_i$  and  $\sigma(E_1) = E_i$ . Such a  $\sigma$  transforms an equation  $\{x, v_E(x-a) \geq v_E(b)\}$  (or  $\{x, v_E(x-a) > v_E(b)\}$ ) of a defining disk of  $X_1$  to an equation defining the corresponding disk in  $X_i$ . Moreover,  $s = [E_1 : E]$ , as  $G_E$  acts transitively on the set of  $X_i$  because we have assumed  $X$  to be irreducible over  $E$ .  $\square$

**4.4. Comparison of complexities.** The important result is that the two definitions of complexity actually coincide when both are defined.

**Theorem 4.4.1.** *Let  $X$  be a standard subset defined over  $E$ . Then  $c_E(X) = \gamma_E(X)$ .*

*Proof.* We can assume that  $X$  is irreducible over  $E$ , as both multiplicities are additive with respect to irreducible standard subsets.

Write now  $X = \bigcup X_i$ , where the  $X_i$  are connected standard subsets, and let  $E_i$  be the field of definition of  $X_i$ . Then  $c_E(X) = [E : E_1]c_{E_1}(X_1)$  by Proposition 4.1.2, and  $\gamma_E(X) = [E : E_1]\gamma_{E_1}(X_1)$  by Proposition 4.3.2.

So we can assume that  $X$  is a connected standard subset defined over  $E$ . Note that  $c_E(X) = c_{E'}(X)$  and  $\gamma_E(X) = \gamma_{E'}(X)$  for any finite unramified extension  $E'/E$  by Propositions 4.1.4 and 4.3.1. So we can enlarge  $E$  if needed to an unramified extension, and we can assume that we have written  $X = D \setminus \bigcup Y_i$  satisfying the hypotheses of Proposition 4.2.12. So we have  $c_E(X) = c_E(D) + \sum_i c_E(\mathbb{P}^1(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p) \setminus Y_i)$  by Proposition 4.2.12, and the analogous result for  $\gamma_E$  follows from the definition. So we need only prove the equality for these standard subsets.

Let  $D$  be a disk defined over  $E$ , of the form  $\{x, v_E(x-a) > \lambda\}$ . Let  $s$  be the minimal ramification degree of an extension  $F$  of  $E$  such that  $F \cap D \neq \emptyset$ , and  $t > 0$  be the smallest integer such that  $st\lambda \in (1/s)\mathbb{Z}$ . Then  $c_E(D) = \gamma_E(D) = st$ . For  $c_E(D)$  it follows from Proposition 4.2.10, and for  $\gamma_E(D)$  it is the definition. So we get that  $c_E(D) = \gamma_E(D)$ .

Let now  $X = \mathbb{P}^1(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p) \setminus T$ , where  $T$  is defined and irreducible over  $E$ , and  $T = \bigcup_{i=1}^N D_i$ , where the  $D_i$  are disjoint closed disks defined over a totally ramified extension of  $E$ . We have  $\gamma_E(X) = \sum \gamma_E(D_i) = N\gamma_E(D_1)$  as the  $D_i$  are  $G_E$ -conjugates. Let  $F$  be the field of definition of  $D_1$ . Then  $\gamma_E(X) = N\gamma_F(D_1) = N\gamma_F(\mathbb{P}^1(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p) \setminus D_1)$ . On the other hand, it follows from Proposition 4.2.11 that  $c_E(X) = Nc_F(\mathbb{P}^1(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p) \setminus D_1)$ . The proof that  $\gamma_F(\mathbb{P}^1(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p) \setminus D_1) = c_F(\mathbb{P}^1(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p) \setminus D_1)$  is now the same as in the case of a disk. So finally  $c_E(X) = \gamma_E(X)$ .  $\square$

From now on we only write  $c_E$  to denote either  $c_E$  or  $\gamma_E$  (so we can consider  $c_E(X)$  even for  $X$  that is not defined over  $E$ , or for  $X$  a disjoint union of closed disks).

**Corollary 4.4.2.** *The complexity of  $X$  is at least equal to the number defining disks of  $X$ . It is at least equal to the number of connected components of  $X$ .*

#### 4.5. Finding a standard subset from a finite set of points.

*Approximations of a standard subset.* Let  $X = \bigcup_{n=1}^N (D_{n,0} \setminus \bigcup_{i=1}^{m_n} D_{n,i})$  be a bounded standard subset, where the  $D_{n,0} \setminus \bigcup_{i=1}^{m_n} D_{n,i}$  form the decomposition of  $X$  as a disjoint union of connected standard subsets, so that the disks  $D_{i,j}$  are the defining disks of  $X$ .

For  $J \subset \{1, \dots, N\}$  and  $I_n \subset \{1, \dots, m_n\}$  for  $n \in J$ , we set  $Y_{J,I} = \bigcup_{n \in J} (D_{n,0} \setminus \bigcup_{i \in I_n} D_{n,i})$ . This is a standard subset with  $c_E(Y_{J,I}) \leq c_E(X)$  and equality if and only if  $X = Y_{J,I}$ . Such standard subsets are called approximations of  $X$ .

For a bounded connected standard subset  $X$ , written as  $D(a, r)^- \setminus \Delta$  for some finite union of closed disks  $\Delta$ , we define its outer part as  $D(a, r)^-$ . If  $X$  is any bounded standard subset, we define its outer part as the union of the outer parts of its connected components. Note that if  $X$  is defined over a field  $E$ , then so is its outer part  $X'$ , and  $X'$  is an approximation of  $X$ , and it contains  $X$ .

We make similar definitions for unbounded standard subsets. If  $X$  is an unbounded standard subset, then we define its outer part to be  $\mathbb{P}^1(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$ .

*Main results.*

**Theorem 4.5.1.** *Let  $X$  be a standard subset defined over  $E$ . Let  $m$  be an integer such that  $c_E(X) \leq m$ . Then there exists a finite set  $\mathcal{E}$  of finite extensions of  $E$ , depending only on  $E$  and  $m$ , such that  $X$  is entirely determined by the sets  $X \cap F$  for all extensions  $F \in \mathcal{E}$ .*

We can actually take the set  $\mathcal{E}$  to be the set of all extensions of  $E$  of degree at most  $N$  for some  $N$  depending only on  $E$  and  $m$ . This theorem will be proved later, after we establish some preliminary results.

**Corollary 4.5.2.** *Let  $X$  be a standard subset of  $D(0, 1)^-$  defined over  $E$ . Let  $m$  be an integer such that  $c_E(X) \leq m$ . Let  $\varepsilon > 0$  be such that  $D(x, \varepsilon)^- \subset X$  for all  $x \in X$ , and  $D(x, \varepsilon)^- \cap X = \emptyset$  for all  $x \notin X$ . Then there exists a finite subset  $\mathcal{P}$  of  $D(0, 1)^-$ , depending only on  $E$ ,  $m$ , and  $\varepsilon$ , such that  $X$  is entirely determined by  $X \cap \mathcal{P}$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $\mathcal{E}$  be the set of extensions of  $E$  given by Theorem 4.5.1. For each extension  $F$  of  $E$  which is in  $\mathcal{E}$ , the set  $F \cap D(0, 1)^-$  can be covered by a finite number of open disks of radius  $\varepsilon$ , and we define a finite set  $\mathcal{P}_F$  by taking an element in each of these disks. Then  $X \cap F$  can be entirely determined from  $X \cap \mathcal{P}_F$ . We set  $\mathcal{P}$  to be the union of the sets  $\mathcal{P}_F$  for the extensions  $F$  of  $E$  that are in  $\mathcal{E}$ . This is a finite set, as  $\mathcal{E}$  is finite, and  $X$  is determined by  $X \cap \mathcal{P}$ , as it is determined by the intersections  $X \cap F$  for  $F \in \mathcal{E}$  by Theorem 4.5.1.  $\square$

**Remark 4.5.3.** As is clear from the proof, the set  $\mathcal{P}$  can be huge. However in practice for a given  $X$  we need only test points in a very small proportion of this subset.

*Notation.* Let  $c \in \overline{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ . If  $a < b$  are rational numbers, denote by  $A_c(a, b)$  the annulus  $\{x, b < v_E(x - c) < a\}$ . If  $a$  is a rational number, denote by  $C_c(a)$  the circle  $\{x, v_E(x - c) = a\}$ .

If  $t \in \mathbb{Q}$ , let  $\text{denom}(t)$  be the denominator of  $t$ , that is, the smallest integer  $d$  such that  $t \in (1/d)\mathbb{Z}$ . Note that  $[E(x) : E] \geq \text{denom}(v_E(x))$ .

*Preliminaries.*

**Lemma 4.5.4.** *Let  $x, z \in \overline{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ , with  $\text{denom}(v_E(x - z)) > te_{E(x)/E}$  for some integer  $t$ . Let  $D$  be a rational disk (open or closed) containing  $z$  but not  $x$ . Then  $c_E(D) > t$ .*

*Proof.* It is enough to prove that  $c_{E(x)}(D) \geq t$ , as  $c_E(D) \geq c_{E(x)}(D)$ . Let  $D$  be such a disk. As  $D$  does not contain  $x$ , we have  $D \subset C_x(\lambda)$  where  $\lambda = v_E(x - z)$ . So for all  $y \in D$ ,  $\text{denom}(v_{E(x)}(y - z)) = \text{denom}(v_{E(x)}(x - z)) > t$ , which implies that  $e_{E(x,y)/E(x)} > t$ . By the definition of combinatorial complexity, we deduce that  $c_{E(x)}(D) > t$ .  $\square$

Fix an integer  $B$ . We say that  $\lambda \in \mathbb{Q}$  has a large denominator (with respect to  $B$ ) if  $\text{denom}(\lambda) > B$ , and a small denominator otherwise. The set of elements of  $\mathbb{Q}$  with small denominator can be enumerated as a strictly increasing sequence  $(t_i)_{i \in \mathbb{Z}}$ .

**Corollary 4.5.5.** *Let  $x \in \overline{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ ,  $m \in \mathbb{Z}$ , and  $X$  be a standard subset defined over  $E$  with  $c_E(X) \leq m$ . Let  $B \geq me_{E(x)/E}$ , and define the sequence  $(t_i)$  of rationals that have a small denominator with respect to  $B$ . Let  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ , and let  $D$  be a defining disk of  $X$  (open or closed). Then either  $A_x(t_i, t_{i+1}) \cap D = \emptyset$ , or  $A_x(t_i, t_{i+1}) \subset D$  (and then  $x \in D$ ).*

*Proof.* Assume that  $A_x(t_i, t_{i+1}) \cap D$  is not empty, and let  $z \in \overline{\mathbb{Q}_p}$  be an element of this set. Then  $\text{denom}(v_E(x - z)) > B$ , so in particular  $\text{denom}(v_E(x - z)) > me_{E(x)/E}$ . By Lemma 4.5.4, either  $c_E(D) > m$  or  $x \in D$ . As the first is impossible because  $c_E(X) \leq m$ , we get that  $x \in D$ . Assume that  $D$  is a closed disk (the case of an open disk being similar). So  $D$  is a set of the form  $\{y, v_E(x - y) \geq t\}$  for some  $t \in \mathbb{Q}$ , or equivalently of the form  $\{y, v_{E(x)}(x - y) \geq t'\}$  for  $t' = te_{E(x)/E}$ . We have  $c_{E(x)}(D) = \text{denom}(t')$  and  $c_{E(x)}(D) \leq c_E(D) \leq c_E(X) \leq m$ , so  $\text{denom}(t') \leq m$ , and so  $t$  has a small denominator and hence is one of the  $t_j$ . As  $D$  contains an element of  $A_x(t_i, t_{i+1})$ , we see that  $t_j \leq t_i$  and so  $A_x(t_i, t_{i+1}) \subset D$ .  $\square$

**Proposition 4.5.6.** *Let  $E$  be a finite extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ . There exists a function  $\psi_E$  such that for any bounded standard subset  $X$  defined over  $E$ , if  $c_E(X) \leq m$ , then there exists an extension  $F$  of  $E$  with  $[F : E] \leq \psi_E(m)$  and  $X \cap F \neq \emptyset$ .*

**Lemma 4.5.7.** *Let  $E$  be a finite extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ . There exists a function  $\psi_E^0$  such that for any open or closed disk  $D$  of  $\overline{\mathbb{Q}_p}$  defined over  $E$ , if  $c_E(D) \leq m$  then there exists an extension  $F$  of  $E$  with  $[F : E] \leq \psi_E^0(m)$  and  $D \cap F \neq \emptyset$  and the radius of  $D$  is in  $|F^\times|$ . For  $m < p^2$  or  $p = 2$  we can take  $\psi_E^0(m) = m$  and consider only extensions  $F/E$  that are totally ramified.*

*Proof.* We write the proof for  $D$  open, the proof for  $D$  closed being nearly identical.

Let  $s$  be the minimal ramification degree of an extension  $K$  of  $E$  with  $K \cap D \neq \emptyset$ , and fix  $a \in K \cap D$ . Let  $t$  be the smallest positive integer such that  $D$  can be written as  $\{x, stv_E(x - a) > v_E(b)\}$  for an

element  $b \in K$ . So by definition  $c_E(D) = st$ . By Theorem 1.1.1, there exists an extension  $K$  of  $E$  with  $e_{K/E} = s$  and  $[K : E] \leq s^2$  and  $K \cap D \neq \emptyset$ . Then if  $F$  is a totally ramified extension of degree  $t$  of  $K$ , then  $F$  satisfies the conditions, and we have  $[F : E] \leq s^2t$ . As  $st \leq m$ , this means that we can take  $\psi_E^0(m) = m^2$ .

Note that  $s$  is a power of  $p$  by Theorem 1.1.1, and  $s \leq m$ . So if  $m < p^2$  then  $s = 1$  or  $s = p$ , so we can take  $[K : E] \leq s$  and  $K/E$  totally ramified instead of  $[K : E] \leq s^2$ , and so we can take  $[F : E] \leq m$ .

When  $p = 2$  the result comes from applying Theorem 1.1.2 instead of 1.1.1. □

*Proof of Proposition 4.5.6.* We show first that there exists a function  $\psi_E^1$  such that for all  $X$  a standard connected subset defined over  $E$  with  $c_E(X) \leq m$ , there exists an extension  $L$  of  $E$  with  $[L : E] \leq \psi_E^1(m)$  and  $X \cap L \neq \emptyset$ .

Consider first the case where  $X$  is of the form  $D(0, 1)^- \setminus Y$ , with  $Y$  a disjoint union of closed disks. Then either  $0 \notin Y$ , in which case  $0 \in X$ , so  $E \cap X \neq \emptyset$  and there is nothing more to do, or  $0 \in Y$ . We assume from now on that  $0 \in Y$ . Then  $m > 1$  and we can write  $Y$  as  $D(0, |a|)^+ \cup Z$ , with  $Z$  a union of disjoint closed disks. By the additivity formula for complexity, we have that  $c_E(\mathbb{P}^1(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p) \setminus D(0, |a|)^+) + c_E(\mathbb{P}^1(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p) \setminus Z) \leq m - 1$ . Let  $\lambda \in \mathbb{Q}^\times$  with  $\text{denom}(\lambda) \geq m$ . Then  $Z \cap C_0(\lambda) = \emptyset$ , by Lemma 4.5.4 and the fact that  $c_E(\mathbb{P}^1(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p) \setminus Z) < m$ . Let  $s = \text{denom}(v_E(|a|))$ . Then by definition of the combinatorial complexity, we have that  $c_E(\mathbb{P}^1(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p) \setminus D(0, |a|)^+) = s$ , so we know that  $s < m$ , and in particular  $v_E(a) > 1/m$ . So we see that  $C_0(1/2m) \subset X$  by the two previous remarks. Let  $L$  be a totally ramified extension of  $E$  of degree  $2m$ , then  $L \cap C_0(1/2m) \neq \emptyset$ , and so  $L \cap X \neq \emptyset$ . So there exists an extension of  $E$  of degree at most  $2m$  such that  $X$  has points in this extension.

Consider now the case where  $X$  is of the form  $D \setminus Y$ , but  $D$  is not necessarily  $D(0, 1)^-$  anymore. By Lemma 4.5.7, there exists an extension  $F$  of  $E$  of degree at most  $\psi_E^0(m)$  such that  $D$  contains a point in  $F$  and has a radius in  $|F^\times|$ . Moreover,  $c_F(X) \leq c_E(X) \leq m$ . By doing some affine transformation defined over  $F$ , we can reduce to the case where  $D = D(0, 1)^-$ , so we see that  $X$  contains a point in some extension  $L$  of  $F$  with  $[L : F] \leq 2m$ , and so  $X$  contains a point in  $L$  with  $[L : E] \leq \psi_E^1(m)$ , where  $\psi_E^1(m) = 2m\psi_E^0(m)$ .

Now we go back to the general case, where  $X$  is not necessarily connected. Write  $X$  as a disjoint union of irreducible components over  $E$ . Each of them has complexity at most  $m$ , and it is enough to find a point in one of them. So we can assume that  $X$  is irreducible over  $E$ .

Suppose now that  $X$  is irreducible over  $E$ : write  $X = \bigcup_{i=1}^s X_i$ , where the  $X_i$  form a  $G_E$ -orbit. Let  $F$  be the field of definition of  $X_1$ , and  $s = [F : E]$ . Then  $c_E(X) = sc_F(X_1)$ , so  $c_F(X_1) \leq m' = \lfloor m/s \rfloor$ . There exists an extension  $L$  of  $F$  of degree at most  $\psi_F^1(m')$  such that  $L \cap X_1 \neq \emptyset$ . As  $L$  is an extension of  $E$  of degree at most  $s\psi_F^1(m')$ , we see that we can take  $\psi_E(m) = \sup_{1 \leq s \leq m} \sup_{[F:E]=s} s\psi_F^1(\lfloor m/s \rfloor)$ , which is finite as  $E$  has only a finite number of extensions of a given degree. □

By inverting the role of closed and open disks, we obtain the following statement:

**Proposition 4.5.8.** *Let  $E$  be a finite extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ . There exists a function  $\phi_E$  such that for any standard subset  $X$  defined over  $E$  and different from  $\mathbb{P}^1(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$ , if  $c_E(X) \leq m$ , then there exists an extension  $F$  of  $E$  with  $[F : E] \leq \phi_E(m)$  and there exists an element of  $F$  that does not belong to  $X$ .*

Following the proofs above, we see that we can actually take  $\psi_E^0(m) = m^2$ ,  $\psi_E^1(m) = 2m^3$ , and  $\psi_E(m) = \phi_E(m) = 2m^3$ .

*Proof of Theorem 4.5.1.* To help with the understanding of the method, we will explain the steps on the following example (for  $p > 2$ ): let

$$X = (D_{1,0} \setminus D_{1,1}) \cup (D_{2,0} \setminus D_{2,1}) \cup D_{3,0} \cup D_{4,0},$$

where  $D_{1,0} = D(0, 1)^-$ ,  $D_{1,1} = D(0, |p|)^+$ ,  $D_{2,0} = D(0, |p|)^-$ ,  $D_{2,1} = D(0, |p^2|)^+$ ,  $D_{3,0} = D(1/\sqrt{p}, 1)^-$ ,  $D_{3,0} = D(-1/\sqrt{p}, 1)^-$ . Here  $X$  is defined over  $\mathbb{Q}_p$  and  $c_{\mathbb{Q}_p}(X) = 6$  so we can take any  $m \geq 6$ .

We assume first that we know that  $X$  is bounded.

Write  $X$  as  $\bigcup_{n=1}^N (D_{n,0} \setminus \bigcup_{i=1}^{m_n} D_{n,i})$ , where the  $D_{n,0} \setminus \bigcup_{i=1}^{m_n} D_{n,i}$  form the decomposition of  $X$  as a disjoint union of connected standard subsets (in particular  $D_{n,0}$  is open and  $D_{n,i}$  is closed for  $i > 0$ ). We number the disks so that the  $D_{n,0}$  for  $0 \leq n \leq M$  are maximal, that is, they are not included in any other defining disk of  $X$ , and the  $D_{n,0}$  for  $M < n \leq N$  are all included in another defining disk of  $X$ . In this way, the outer part of  $X$  is  $\bigcup_{n=1}^M D_{n,0}$ . In the example the outer part of  $X$  is  $D(0, 1)^- \cup D(1/\sqrt{p}, 1)^- \cup D(-1/\sqrt{p}, 1)^-$ .

Let  $\mathcal{E}$  be the set of extensions of  $E$  of degree at most  $2m^2 \max(\psi_E(m), \phi_E(m))^3$ , where  $c_E(X) \leq m$ . Let  $\mathcal{P} = \bigcup_{F \in \mathcal{E}} F$ . We have to show that  $X$  can be recovered from the knowledge of  $X \cap \mathcal{P}$ .

We work by constructing a sequence  $(X_i)$  of approximations of  $X$ , such that each  $X_i$  is defined over  $E$  and is an approximation of  $X_{i+1}$  and  $c_E(X_{i+1}) > c_E(X_i)$ , so that at some point  $X_i = X$  and we stop.

We first describe how to solve the following problem: given some fixed  $x \in X$ , with  $[E(x) : E] \leq \psi_E(m)$ , find the largest defining disk  $D$  of  $X$  containing  $x$  (note that  $D$  is necessarily open).

Let the sequence  $(t_i)$  be as before Corollary 4.5.5, with  $B = m\psi_E(m)$ . For each  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ , let  $\lambda_i = (t_i + t_{i+1})/2$ . By construction  $\lambda_i$  has a large denominator, but  $\text{denom}(\lambda_i) \leq 2m^2\psi_E(m)^2$ . Choose some  $z_i \in \mathcal{P}$  such that  $v_E(x - z_i) = \lambda_i$ . This is possible as we can choose  $z_i$  in a totally ramified extension of  $E(x)$  of degree at most  $2m^2\psi_E(m)^2$ . Then:

**Lemma 4.5.9.** *Let  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$  be the smallest element such that  $z_i \in X$ . The largest defining disk of  $X$  containing  $x$  is the disk  $D = \{z, v_E(x - z) > t_i\}$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $D$  be the largest defining disk of  $X$  containing  $x$ . Then  $z_i \in D$ . Otherwise,  $z_i$  is contained in some (open) defining disk of  $X$  that does not contain  $x$ , which contradicts Corollary 4.5.5.

We can write  $D$  as  $\{z, v_E(x - z) > t\}$  for some  $t \in \mathbb{Q}$ . Moreover  $t = t_j$  for some  $j$ , as  $c_E(D) \leq m$ . Then  $t \leq t_i$  as  $D$  contains  $z_i$  so  $j \leq i$ .

Let us show now that  $j = i$ . If  $j < i$  then by definition of  $i$ ,  $z_j \notin X$ . As  $z_j \in D$ , it means that  $z_j \in D'$  for some closed defining set of  $X$  contained in  $D$ . But then  $A_x(t_j, t_{j+1}) \subset D'$  by Corollary 4.5.5, so  $D'$  is of the form  $\{y, v_E(y - x) \geq s\}$  for some  $s \leq t_j$ , which contradicts the fact that  $D' \subset D$ . □

Next we describe how to solve the following problem: given some fixed  $x \notin X$  but  $x$  in the outer part of  $X$ , with  $[E(x) : E] \leq \phi_E(m)$ , find the largest defining disk  $D$  of  $X$  containing  $x$  (note that  $D$  is necessarily closed).

Let the sequence  $(t_i)$  be as before Corollary 4.5.5, with  $B = m\phi_E(m)$ . Then  $D$  is of the form  $\{z, v_E(x - z) \geq t_i\}$  for some  $i$ , as  $c_{E(x)}(D) \leq m$ . As  $x$  is in the outer part of  $X$ , there exists a largest defining disk  $D'$  of  $X$  containing  $x$ . Let  $i_0 \in \mathbb{Z}$  be the integer such that  $D' = \{z, v_E(x - z) > t_{i_0}\}$ . For each  $i$ , we can find an element  $z_i$  in  $C_x(t_i)$ , with  $[E(x, z_i) : E(x)] \leq m^2\phi_E(m)$ , such that the  $G_{E(x)}$ -orbit of  $z_i$  contains at least  $m$  elements  $z_i^{(1)} = z_i, \dots, z_i^{(m)}$  satisfying  $v_E(z_i^{(j)} - z_i^{(\ell)}) = t_i$  for all  $j \neq \ell$ . We can find such a  $z_i$  as follows: first find  $y_i$  in a totally ramified extension of  $E(x)$  of degree at most  $m\phi_E(m)$  such that  $v_E(x - y_i) = t_i$ . Next, find  $u_i$  generating the unramified extension of  $E(x)$  of degree  $m$  and such that  $|u_i| = 1$  and the  $G_{E(x)}$ -conjugates of  $u_i$  have distinct reductions modulo  $p$ . Let  $z_i = u_i y_i$ . Then  $z_i$  satisfies the property we want, as it has  $m$   $G_{E(x, y_i)}$ -conjugates  $(z_i^{(\ell)})_{1 \leq \ell \leq m}$  and they satisfy the property about  $v_E(z_i^{(j)} - z_i^{(\ell)})$ .

**Lemma 4.5.10.** *Let  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$  be the smallest element  $> i_0$  such that  $z_i \notin X$ . Then  $D = \{z, v_E(x - z) \geq t_i\}$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $j \in \mathbb{Z}$ ,  $j > i_0$  be such that  $z_j \notin X$ . As  $X$  is  $G_E$ -stable, this means that  $z_j^{(\ell)}$  is not in  $X$  for all  $1 \leq \ell \leq m$ . As each  $z_j^{(\ell)}$  is in the outer part of  $X$  (in fact in  $D'$ ), it means that each  $z_j^{(\ell)}$  is contained in some closed defining  $D_\ell$  disk of  $X$  contained in  $D'$ . Then in fact there exists a closed defining disk of  $X$  containing  $x$  and all the  $z_j^{(\ell)}$  for  $1 \leq \ell \leq m$ . Indeed, if a disk contains two of the  $z_j^{(\ell)}$  it contains all of them and also  $x$ , due to the condition on the  $v_E(z_j^{(\ell)} - z_j^{(\ell')})$ . So if there is not a closed defining disk containing all the  $z_j^{(\ell)}$ , then the disks  $D_\ell$  are all distinct, which gives that  $c_E(X) > m$ . So, in particular,  $z_j$  is contained in  $D$ .

On the other hand, assume that  $D = \{z, v_E(x - z) \geq t_j\}$  for some  $j$ . Necessarily  $j > i_0$  as  $D \subset D'$ . Then  $z_j \notin X$ : if  $z_j$  is in  $X$ , then so is  $z_j^{(\ell)}$  for all  $1 \leq \ell \leq m$ . So each  $z_j^{(\ell)}$  is contained in an open defining disk of  $X$  contained in  $D$ , and so as before there exists some open defining disk of  $X$  containing  $z_j$  and  $x$  and contained in  $D$ . But this is impossible as  $v_E(x - z_j) = t_j$ .  $\square$

We show now how to find the outer part  $X_1$  of  $X$ , that is,  $X_1 = \bigcup_{n=0}^M D_{n,0}$  in the notation of the beginning of the proof. Start with  $X_1 = \emptyset$ .

- (1) Find some  $x \in X \cap \mathcal{P}$  that is not in  $X_1$ , if there is one. If there is not, then  $X_1$  is the outer part of  $X$ .
- (2) Find the largest defining (open) disk  $D$  of  $X$  that contains  $x$ , using Lemma 4.5.9. Add to  $X_1$  the  $G_E$ -orbit of  $D$ . Go back to the first step.

For the first step, Proposition 4.5.6 ensures that if  $X$  is not contained in  $X_1$ , we can find some element of  $X \setminus X_1$  that is also in  $\mathcal{P}$ . For the second step, note that by construction the  $G_E$ -orbit of  $D$  is disjoint from  $X_1$ , and during the construction the set  $X_1$  is always defined over  $G_E$ .

In the example: note that  $X \cap \mathbb{Q}_p = \emptyset$ , so we find points in  $X \cap \mathbb{Q}_p(\sqrt{p})$ . The fact that  $1/\sqrt{p} \in X$  gives us the defining disk  $D_{3,0} = D(1/\sqrt{p}, 1)^-$ , and the fact that  $X$  is defined over  $\mathbb{Q}_p$  gives the other

defining disk  $D_{4,0} = D(-1/\sqrt{p}, 1)^-$ . The fact that  $\sqrt{p} \in X$  gives us the defining disk  $D_{1,0} = D(0, 1)^-$ . At this point we have the outer part  $X_1 = D_{1,0} \cup D_{3,0} \cup D_{4,0}$ .

We now want to find  $X_2 = \bigcup_{n=0}^M (D_{n,0} \setminus \bigcup_{i=0}^{m_n} D_{n,i})$ . Note that  $X_2$  is defined over  $E$ .

The method as it is very similar to the method to find  $X_1$ . For each  $D_{n,0}$ ,  $n \leq M$ , find if there is an element  $x$  that is in  $X_1$  but not in  $X$ . If such an element exists, we can take it with  $[E(x) : E] \leq \phi_E(m)$  by Proposition 4.5.8. Then we find the largest (closed) defining disk of  $X$  containing  $x$  and contained in  $D_{n,0}$  using Lemma 4.5.10.

In the example  $X_2 = (D_{1,0} \setminus D_{1,1}) \cup D_{3,0} \cup D_{4,0}$ . The fact that  $p$  is in  $D_{1,0}$  but not in  $X$  gives us the defining disk  $D_{1,1}$ .

Once  $X_2$  is found, we have the decomposition  $X = X_2 \cup X'$ , where  $X_2$  and  $X'$  are both approximations of  $X$ , and  $X' = \bigcup_{n=M+1}^N (D_{n,0} \setminus \bigcup_{i=1}^{m_n} D_{n,i})$ . In particular, we have that  $c_E(X') = c_E(X) - c_E(X_2)$ . Let  $m' = m - c_E(X_2)$ . If  $m' = 0$  then  $X_2 = X$ . Otherwise, we must find  $X'$ , given that  $X'$  is defined over  $E$  and  $c_E(X') \leq m'$ . Moreover, as we know  $X_2$  entirely, if we know  $X \cap \mathcal{P}$  then we also know  $X' \cap \mathcal{P}$ . Applying the same steps as before, we can find an approximation of  $X'$  and so work recursively.

In the example,  $X' = D_{2,0} \setminus D_{2,1}$ , and as  $c_{\mathbb{Q}_p}(X_2) = 4$  we get  $m' = m - 4$ , and we need to find  $X'$ .

Finally, we want to remove the hypothesis that we know that  $X$  is bounded. First, we can determine whether  $X$  is bounded by considering only  $X \cap \mathbb{Q}_p$ . If  $X$  is bounded apply the algorithm described. If  $X$  is not bounded, then set  $X_1 = X$ , and then apply the algorithm starting at the step where we determine  $X_2$ .

## 5. Application to potentially semistable deformation rings

**5.1. Definition of the potentially semistable deformation rings.** We recall the definition and some properties of the rings defined in [Kisin 2008]; see also [Kisin 2010].

Let  $\rho : G_{\mathbb{Q}_p} \rightarrow \mathrm{GL}_2(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$  be a potentially semistable representation. Then we know from [Fontaine 1994] that we can attach to  $\rho$  a Weil-Deligne representation  $\mathrm{WD}(\rho)$ , that is, a smooth representation  $\sigma$  of the Weil group  $W_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$  with values in  $\mathrm{GL}_2(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$ , and a  $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$ -linear, nilpotent endomorphism  $N$  of  $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p^2$  such that  $N\sigma(x) = p^{\deg x} \sigma(x)N$  for all  $x \in W_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ . We say that  $\sigma$  is the extended type of  $\rho$ , and  $\sigma|_{I_{\mathbb{Q}_p}}$  the inertial type of  $\rho$ , where  $I_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$  is the inertia subgroup of  $W_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ .

Kisin defines deformation rings that parametrize potentially semistable representations with fixed (distinct) Hodge–Tate weights and a fixed inertial type. However, this is not entirely adapted to our purposes: we would like each of these families of representations to be classified by one parameter (see Theorem 5.3.1). This is not the case for the rings defined by Kisin: for example, if we take the trivial inertial type, the deformation ring classifies a family of crystalline representations, and a family of semistable, noncrystalline representations, and we cannot classify all of these with a single parameter. So we introduce a refinement of Kisin’s rings, where in some cases we will consider deformations with a fixed extended type instead, and use a refinement of Kisin’s rings defined in [Rozensztajn 2015].

*Definition of the Galois types.* We make the following definition:

**Definition 5.1.1.** A Galois type of dimension 2 is one of the following representations with values in  $\mathrm{GL}_2(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$ :

- (1) A scalar smooth representation  $\tau = \chi \oplus \chi$  of  $I_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ , such that  $\chi$  extends to a character of  $W_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ .
- (2) A smooth representation  $\tau = \chi_1 \oplus \chi_2$  of  $I_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ , where both  $\chi_1$  and  $\chi_2$  extend to characters of  $W_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ , and  $\chi_1 \neq \chi_2$ .
- (3) If  $p > 2$ , a smooth representation  $\tau = \chi_1 \oplus \chi_2$  of  $W_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ , such that  $\chi_1$  and  $\chi_2$  have the same restriction to inertia, and  $\chi_1(F) = p\chi_2(F)$  for any Frobenius element  $F$  in  $W_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ .
- (4) If  $p > 2$ , a smooth irreducible representation  $\tau$  of  $W_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ .

We call Galois types of the form (1) and (2) inertial types, and those of the forms (3) and (4) discrete series extended types. If  $\rho$  is a potentially semistable representation of  $G_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$  of dimension 2 and  $p > 2$ , then we know from the classification of 2-dimension smooth representations of  $W_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$  that either its inertial type is isomorphic to a Galois type of the form (1) or (2), or its extended type is isomorphic to a Galois type of the form (3) or (4) (if  $p = 2$  there are other possibilities). Of course the possibilities are not mutually exclusive, as a representation that has its extended type of the form (3) also has its inertial type of the form (1), but we will define different deformation rings using these Galois types. Note that if the Galois type of  $\rho$  is of the form (2) or (4) then it is potentially crystalline (that is, the endomorphism  $N$  of the Weil–Deligne representation is zero), and that if  $\rho$  is potentially semistable but not potentially crystalline (that is,  $N \neq 0$ ) then its Galois type is of the form (3).

*Definition of the deformation rings.*

**Definition 5.1.2.** A deformation data  $(k, \tau, \bar{\rho}, \psi)$  is the data of

- (1) an integer  $k \geq 2$ ,
- (2) a Galois type  $\tau$ ,
- (3) a continuous representation  $\bar{\rho}$  of  $G_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$  of dimension 2, with trivial endomorphisms, over some finite extension  $\mathbb{F}$  of  $\mathbb{F}_p$ ,
- (4) a continuous character  $\psi : G_{\mathbb{Q}_p} \rightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p^\times$  lifting  $\det \bar{\rho}$  such that  $\psi$  and  $\chi_{\mathrm{cycl}}^{k-1} \det \tau$  coincide.

If the type  $\tau$  is a discrete series extended type, we will assume that  $p > 2$ .

Let  $(k, \tau, \bar{\rho}, \psi)$  be a deformation data, and let  $E$  be a finite extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$  over which  $\tau$  and  $\psi$  are defined, and such that its residue field contains  $\mathbb{F}$ . Let  $R(\bar{\rho})$  be the universal deformation ring of  $\bar{\rho}$  over  $\mathcal{O}_E$ , it is a local noetherian complete  $\mathcal{O}_E$ -algebra. Let  $R^\psi(\bar{\rho})$  the quotient of  $R(\bar{\rho})$  that parametrizes deformations of determinant  $\psi$ . Kisin [2008] defined deformation rings  $R^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})$  that are quotients of  $R^\psi(\bar{\rho})$ . We will also use a refinement of these rings introduced in [Rozensztajn 2015], which are better for our purposes in view of Theorem 5.3.1.

If the Galois type  $\tau$  is an inertial type, we denote by  $R^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})$  the ring classifying potentially crystalline representations with Hodge–Tate weights  $(0, k - 1)$ , inertial type  $\tau$ , determinant  $\psi$  with reduction isomorphic to  $\bar{\rho}$ , as defined by Kisin [2008].

If the Galois type  $\tau$  is a discrete series extended type, we denote by  $R^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})$  the  $\mathcal{O}_E$ -algebra which is a quotient of  $R^\psi(\bar{\rho})$ , classifying potentially semistable representations with Hodge–Tate weights  $(0, k - 1)$ , extended type  $\tau$ , determinant  $\psi$  with reduction isomorphic to  $\bar{\rho}$  defined in [Rozensztajn 2015, 2.3.3].

We know that  $R^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})$  is a complete flat local  $\mathcal{O}_E$ -algebra (in particular it has no  $p$ -torsion), such that  $\text{Spec } R^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})[1/p]$  is formally smooth of dimension 1.

The characterizing property of these potentially semistable deformation rings is the following: There is a bijection between the maximal ideals of  $R^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})[1/p]$  and the set of isomorphism classes of lifts  $\rho$  of  $\bar{\rho}$  of determinant  $\psi$ , potentially crystalline of inertial type  $\tau$  (resp. potentially semistable of extended type  $\tau$ ), and Hodge–Tate weights 0 and  $k - 1$ . In this bijection, a maximal ideal  $x$ , corresponding to a finite extension  $E_x$  of  $E$ , corresponds to a representation  $\rho_x : G_{\mathbb{Q}_p} \rightarrow \text{GL}_2(E_x)$  such that there exists a lattice giving the reduction  $\bar{\rho}$  (as we consider only representations  $\bar{\rho}$  that have trivial endomorphisms, the lattice is unique up to homothety if it exists, so there is no need to specify it).

The Breuil–Mézard conjecture [2002] gives us some information about these rings (proved in [Kisin 2009; Paškūnas 2015; 2016]; see also Rozensztajn 2015 for the cases of discrete series extended type):

**Theorem 5.1.3.** *Let  $\bar{\rho}$  be a continuous representation of  $G_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$  of dimension 2, with trivial endomorphisms. If  $p = 3$ , assume that  $\bar{\rho}$  is not a twist of an extension of 1 by  $\omega$ , and let  $(k, \tau, \bar{\rho}, \psi)$  be a deformation data. Then there is an explicit integer  $\mu_{\text{aut}}(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})$  such that  $e(R^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})/(\pi_E)) = \mu_{\text{aut}}(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})$ .*

For our purposes, what is important to know about  $\mu_{\text{aut}}(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})$  is that it can be easily computed in a combinatorial way, in terms of  $\bar{\rho}$ ,  $k$  and  $\tau$ . For more details on the formula for this integer see the introduction of [Breuil and Mézard 2002].

**Definition 5.1.4.** We will say that a representation  $\bar{\rho}$  with trivial endomorphisms is good if it satisfies the hypothesis of Theorem 5.1.3, that is, if  $p = 3$  then  $\bar{\rho}$  is not a twist of an extension of 1 by  $\omega$ .

Note that the condition of trivial endomorphisms implies that  $\bar{\rho}$  is not reducible with scalar semisimplification.

**5.2. Rigid spaces attached to deformation rings.** As  $R^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})$  is a complete noetherian  $\mathcal{O}_E$ -algebra, the  $E$ -algebra  $R^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})[1/p]$  is an  $E$ -quasiaffinoid algebra of open type as described in Section 3.1, and  $R^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})$  is an  $\mathcal{O}_E$ -model of it. We denote by  $\mathcal{X}^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})$  the rigid space attached to  $R^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})[1/p]$  by the construction of Berthelot as recalled at the end of Section 3.1.

Let  $\mathfrak{p}_1, \dots, \mathfrak{p}_n$  be the minimal prime ideals of  $R^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})$ , and let  $R_i = R^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})/\mathfrak{p}_i$ . As  $R^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})$  has no  $p$ -torsion by construction, the set of ideals  $(\mathfrak{p}_i)$  is in bijection with the set of minimal prime ideals  $(\mathfrak{p}'_i)$  of  $R^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})[1/p]$ , with  $R_i[1/p] = R^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})[1/p]/\mathfrak{p}'_i$ . Let  $\mathcal{X}_i$  be the rigid space attached to  $R_i[1/p]$ , then  $\mathcal{X}^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho}) = \cup_{i=1}^n \mathcal{X}_i$ , and each  $\mathcal{X}_i$  is an  $E$ -quasiaffinoid space of open type.

Let  $R_i^0$  be the integral closure of  $R_i$  in  $R_i[1/p]$ , so that  $R_i \subset R_i^0 \subset R_i[1/p]$  and  $R_i^0$  is finite over  $R_i$ . As  $R_i[1/p]$  is formally smooth, it is normal; hence so is  $R_i^0$ . Hence we see that  $R_i^0$  is equal to the ring  $\Gamma(\mathcal{X}_i, \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}_i}^0)$  of analytic functions on  $\mathcal{X}_i$  that are bounded by 1, that  $R_i[1/p]$  is equal to the ring of bounded

analytic functions on  $\mathcal{X}_i$ . We deduce that  $R^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})[1/p]$  is equal to the ring  $\mathcal{A}_E(\mathcal{X}^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho}))$  and  $\bigoplus_i R_i^0$  is equal to its subring  $\mathcal{A}_E^0(\mathcal{X}^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho}))$ .

**5.3. Results.**

*Parameters on deformation spaces.*

**Theorem 5.3.1.** *For all deformation data  $(k, \tau, \bar{\rho}, \psi)$ , there exist a finite extension  $E = E(k, \tau, \bar{\rho}, \psi)$  of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$  such that  $\mathcal{X}^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})$  is defined over  $E$ , and an analytic function  $\lambda_{(k, \tau, \bar{\rho}, \psi)} : \mathcal{X}^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho}) \rightarrow \mathbb{P}_E^{1, \text{rig}}$  defined over  $E$ , satisfying the following condition: for all  $\bar{\rho}$  and  $\bar{\rho}'$ , and  $(k, \tau, \psi)$  such that  $(k, \tau, \bar{\rho}, \psi)$  and  $(k, \tau, \bar{\rho}', \psi)$  are deformation data, then  $\lambda_{(k, \tau, \bar{\rho}, \psi)}(x) = \lambda_{(k, \tau, \bar{\rho}', \psi)}(x')$  if and only if  $x$  and  $x'$  correspond to isomorphic representations.*

*In particular, each  $\lambda_{(k, \tau, \bar{\rho}, \psi)}$  is injective on  $\mathcal{X}^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})(\bar{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$ , and if there exist  $x$  and  $x'$  such that  $\lambda_{(k, \tau, \bar{\rho}, \psi)}(x) = \lambda_{(k, \tau, \bar{\rho}', \psi)}(x')$ , then  $\bar{\rho}$  and  $\bar{\rho}'$  have the same semisimplification.*

The existence of the functions  $\lambda_{(k, \tau, \bar{\rho}, \psi)}$  will be proved as Propositions 7.4.1, 7.5.3, 7.6.1, and 7.7.4, with an explanation of the choice of the field  $E(k, \tau, \bar{\rho}, \psi)$ .

**Corollary 5.3.2.** *In the conditions of Theorem 5.3.1, the map  $\lambda_{(k, \tau, \bar{\rho}, \psi)}$  defines an open immersion of analytic spaces. The image of  $\mathcal{X}^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})(\bar{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$  by  $\lambda_{(k, \tau, \bar{\rho}, \psi)}$  is a standard subset  $X^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})$  of  $\mathbb{P}^1(\bar{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$  that is defined over  $E(k, \tau, \bar{\rho}, \psi)$ . Moreover we have that  $\mathcal{A}_{E(k, \tau, \bar{\rho}, \psi)}^0(\mathcal{X}^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})) = \mathcal{A}_{E(k, \tau, \bar{\rho}, \psi)}^0(X^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho}))$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $\mathcal{X}$  be a rigid analytic space that is smooth of dimension 1, and let  $f : \mathcal{X} \rightarrow \mathbb{P}^{1, \text{rig}}$  be a rigid map that induces an injective map  $\mathcal{X}(\bar{\mathbb{Q}}_p) \rightarrow \mathbb{P}^1(\bar{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$ . Then  $f$  is an open immersion. Indeed, this follows from the well-known fact that an analytic function  $f$  from some open disk  $D$  to  $\bar{\mathbb{Q}}_p$  that is injective on  $\bar{\mathbb{Q}}_p$ -points satisfies  $f'(x) \neq 0$  for all  $x \in D$ . Now we apply this to  $\mathcal{X} = \mathcal{X}^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})$  and  $f = \lambda_{(k, \tau, \bar{\rho}, \psi)}$ . We write  $\lambda$  for  $\lambda_{(k, \tau, \bar{\rho}, \psi)}$ . Let  $X = X^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})$  be the image of  $\mathcal{X}(\bar{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$  by  $\lambda$ . It is clear that  $X$  is defined over  $E$ .

Assume first that  $X$  is contained in some bounded subset of  $\bar{\mathbb{Q}}_p$  (this is automatic when  $\tau$  is an inertial type; see Sections 7.4 and 7.5). Then  $\lambda$  is an analytic open immersion from the quasiaffinoid space  $\mathcal{X}$  to some quasiaffinoid space  $\mathcal{D}$  attached to an open disk in  $\mathbb{A}^{1, \text{rig}}$ . By Corollary 3.4.5,  $X$  is a bounded standard subset of  $\mathbb{P}^1(\bar{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$ , and  $\lambda$  induces an isomorphism between  $\mathcal{A}_E(X)$  and  $\mathcal{A}_E(\mathcal{X})$ , and between  $\mathcal{A}_E^0(X)$  and  $\mathcal{A}_E^0(\mathcal{X})$ .

We do not assume anymore that  $X$  is contained in some bounded subset of  $\bar{\mathbb{Q}}_p$ . By the Breuil–Mézard conjecture, there is an infinite number of  $\bar{\rho}'$  with trivial endomorphisms such that  $X' = X^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho}')$  is nonempty. For such a  $\bar{\rho}'$ ,  $X'$  contains a disk  $D(a, r)^-$  for some  $r > 0$  as it is open. For any  $\bar{\rho}'$  with trivial endomorphisms such that its semisimplification is not the same as the semisimplification of  $\bar{\rho}$ , we have that the intersection of  $X$  and  $X'$  is empty. So there exists some  $a \in \mathbb{P}^1(\bar{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$  and  $r > 0$  such that  $D(a, r)^- \cap X = \emptyset$ . Let  $u$  be the rational function  $u(x) = 1/(x - a)$ , so that it sends  $a$  to  $\infty$ ; then  $u(X)$  is a bounded subset of  $\mathbb{P}^1(\bar{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$ . This means that  $u \circ \lambda$  is a bounded analytic function on  $\mathcal{X}$ . So we can apply the same reasoning as before to show that  $u(X)$  is a bounded standard subset of  $\mathbb{P}^1(\bar{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$ , and so  $X$  is a standard subset of  $\mathbb{P}^1(\bar{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$ . □

*Complexity bounds.* Recall that  $X^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})$  denotes the subset  $\lambda_{(k, \tau, \bar{\rho}, \psi)}(\mathcal{X}^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})(\bar{\mathbb{Q}}_p))$  of  $\mathbb{P}^1(\bar{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$ . Now we give more information on the sets  $X^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})$ .

**Theorem 5.3.3.** *Let  $(k, \tau, \bar{\rho}, \psi)$  be a deformation data. Then  $X^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})$  is a standard subset of  $\mathbb{P}^1(\bar{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$ , defined over  $E = E(k, \tau, \bar{\rho}, \psi)$ , with  $c_E(X^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})) \leq e(R^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})/(\pi_E))$ . In particular,  $c_E(X^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})) \leq \mu_{\text{aut}}(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})$  if  $\bar{\rho}$  is good.*

**Remark 5.3.4.** Note that the right-hand side of the inequality does not depend on the choice of  $E$ , whereas the left-hand side can get smaller when  $E$  has more ramification. In particular, to get a statement as strong as possible we want to take  $E$  with as little ramification as possible.

*Proof.* Let  $\mathfrak{p}_1, \dots, \mathfrak{p}_n$  be the minimal prime ideals of  $R^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})$ , let  $R_i = R^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})/\mathfrak{p}_i$  and let  $R_i^0$  be the integral closure of  $R_i$  in  $R_i[1/p]$  as in Section 5.2. Let  $\mathcal{X}_i$  be the rigid space attached to  $R_i[1/p]$ , then  $X^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})$  is the disjoint union of the  $X_i = \lambda(\mathcal{X}_i(\bar{\mathbb{Q}}_p))$ , and each of the  $X_i$  is a standard subset of  $\mathbb{P}^1(\bar{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$  which is defined over  $E$ . Then  $\mathcal{A}_E^0(X_i) = R_i^0$ , so  $c_E(X_i) = [k_{X_i, E} : k_E] \bar{e}(R_i^0)$  by definition. Note that  $k_{X_i, E}$  is the residue field of  $R_i^0$ , while  $k_E$  is the residue field of  $R_i$ . So by Proposition 2.2.2, we have  $c_E(X_i) \leq \bar{e}(R_i)$ . So we get  $c_E(X^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})) \leq \sum_{i=1}^n \bar{e}(R_i)$ . Finally,  $\sum_{i=1}^n \bar{e}(R_i) = \bar{e}(R^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho}))$  by [Breuil and Mézard 2002, Lemme 5.1.6].  $\square$

Note that in the proof above, the decomposition  $X^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho}) = \bigcup_i X_i$  is the decomposition of  $X^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})$  in standard subsets that are defined and irreducible over  $E$ . So we also have the following result:

**Proposition 5.3.5.** *Let  $X^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho}) = \bigcup_i X_i$  be the decomposition of  $X^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})$  in standard subsets that are defined and irreducible over  $E$ . Then  $R^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})[1/p] = \bigoplus_i \mathcal{A}_E(X_i)$ .*

Finally, we have the following result:

**Theorem 5.3.6.** *Let  $(k, \tau, \bar{\rho}, \psi)$  be a deformation data, and assume that  $\bar{\rho}$  is good. There exists a finite set  $\mathcal{E}$  of finite extensions of  $E = E(k, \tau, \bar{\rho}, \psi)$ , depending only on  $\mu_{\text{aut}}(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})$ , such that  $X^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})$  is determined by the sets  $X^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho}) \cap F$  for  $F \in \mathcal{E}$ .*

*Proof.* This is a consequence of Theorem 5.1.3 and Theorem 4.5.1, where we take  $m = \mu_{\text{aut}}(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})$ .  $\square$

**5.4. The case of crystalline deformation rings.** We are interested here in the case of the deformation ring of crystalline representations, that is, we take  $\tau$  to be the trivial representation. This case is of particular interest as we are able to deduce additional information.

In this case  $R^\psi(k, \text{triv}, \bar{\rho})$  is zero unless  $\psi$  is a twist of  $\chi_{\text{cycl}}^{k-1}$  by an unramified character. Note that  $R^\psi(k, \text{triv}, \bar{\rho})$  and  $R^{\psi'}(k, \text{triv}, \bar{\rho})$  are isomorphic as long as  $\psi/\psi'$  is an unramified character with trivial reduction modulo  $p$ . So without loss of generality we will assume from now on that  $\psi = \chi_{\text{cycl}}^{k-1}$  and  $\det \bar{\rho} = \omega^{k-1}$ .

We denote by  $R(k, \bar{\rho})$  the ring  $R^{\chi_{\text{cycl}}^{k-1}}(k, \text{triv}, \bar{\rho})$ . It parametrizes the set of crystalline lifts of  $\bar{\rho}$  with determinant  $\chi_{\text{cycl}}^{k-1}$  and Hodge–Tate weights 0 and  $k-1$ . We also write  $X(k, \bar{\rho})$  for  $X^{\chi_{\text{cycl}}^{k-1}}(k, \text{triv}, \bar{\rho})$  and  $\mu_{\text{aut}}(k, \bar{\rho})$  for  $\mu_{\text{aut}}(k, \text{triv}, \bar{\rho})$ .

Let  $\mathbb{F}$  be the extension of  $\mathbb{F}_p$  over which  $\bar{\rho}$  is defined (so  $\mathbb{F} = \mathbb{F}_p$  when  $\bar{\rho}$  is irreducible), and  $E(\bar{\rho})$  the unramified extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$  with residue field  $\mathbb{F}$  (so  $E(\bar{\rho}) = \mathbb{Q}_p$  when  $\bar{\rho}$  is irreducible). Then  $R(k, \bar{\rho})$  is an  $\mathcal{O}_{E(\bar{\rho})}$ -algebra with residue field  $\mathbb{F}$ .

*Classification of filtered  $\phi$ -modules.* For  $a_p \in \bar{\mathbb{Z}}_p$  and  $F$  a finite extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$  containing  $a_p$ , we define a filtered  $\phi$ -module  $D_{k,a_p}$  as follows:

$$D_{k,a_p} = Fe_1 \oplus Fe_2, \quad \phi(e_1) = p^{k-1}e_2, \quad \phi(e_2) = -e_1 + a_pe_2,$$

$$\text{Fil}^i D_{k,a_p} = \begin{cases} D_{k,a_p} & \text{if } i \leq 0, \\ Fe_1 & \text{if } 1 \leq i \leq k-1, \\ 0 & \text{if } i \geq k. \end{cases}$$

Denote by  $V_{k,a_p}$  the crystalline representation such that  $D_{\text{crys}}(V_{k,a_p}^*) = D_{k,a_p}$ . Then  $V_{k,a_p}$  has Hodge–Tate weights  $(0, k-1)$  and determinant  $\chi_{\text{cycl}}^{k-1}$ . Moreover,  $V_{k,a_p}$  is irreducible if  $v_p(a_p) > 0$ , and a reducible nonsplit extension of an unramified character by the product of an unramified character by  $\chi_{\text{cycl}}^{k-1}$  if  $v_p(a_p) = 0$ . We have the following well-known result:

**Lemma 5.4.1.** *Let  $V$  be a crystalline representation with Hodge–Tate weights  $(0, k-1)$  and determinant  $\chi_{\text{cycl}}^{k-1}$ . If  $V$  is irreducible there exists a unique  $a_p \in \mathfrak{m}_{\bar{\mathbb{Z}}_p}$  such that  $V$  is isomorphic to  $V_{k,a_p}$ . If  $V$  is reducible nonsplit there exists a unique  $a_p \in \bar{\mathbb{Z}}_p^\times$  such that  $V$  is isomorphic to  $V_{k,a_p}$ .*

*The parameter  $a_p$ .* We show in Proposition 7.4.1 that the parameter  $a_p$  actually defines a rigid analytic function. This is the function that plays the role of  $\lambda$  of Theorem 5.3.1 for crystalline representations.

From Theorem 5.3.1 we can already deduce some results. It is a well-known conjecture (see [Buzzard and Gee 2016, Conjecture 4.1.1]) that if  $p > 2$ ,  $k$  is even, and  $v(a_p) \notin \mathbb{Z}$ , then  $\bar{V}_{k,a_p}^{ss}$  is irreducible. From this we get:

**Proposition 5.4.2.** *Let  $p > 2$ ,  $k$  even,  $n \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}$ . If the conjecture above is true, then there is an irreducible representation  $\bar{\rho}$  (depending on  $n, k$ ) such that the set  $\{x, n < v_p(x) < n+1\}$  is contained in  $X(k, \bar{\rho})$ .*

*Proof.* If the conjecture holds, then the set  $C = \{x, n < v_p(x) < n+1\}$  is the union of the  $C \cap X(k, \bar{\rho})$  for  $\bar{\rho}$  irreducible. So we have written  $C$  as a finite disjoint union of standard subsets, which means that one of these subsets is equal to  $C$ . □

*Reduction and semisimplification.* We now want to show that the case of crystalline deformation rings is accessible to numerical computations. However we must change slightly our setting. Indeed, we can compute numerically only the semisimplified reduction of  $V_{k,a_p}$ . So we need to express the result of Theorem 5.3.3 in terms of semisimple representations instead of in terms of representations with trivial endomorphisms.

Let  $\bar{r}$  be a semisimple representation of  $G_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$  with values in  $\text{GL}_2(\bar{\mathbb{F}}_p)$ . We define  $Y(k, \bar{r})$  to be the set  $\{a_p \in D(0, 1)^-, \bar{V}_{k,a_p}^{ss} = \bar{r}\}$ . Let  $\bar{\rho}$  be a representation of  $G_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$  with trivial endomorphisms with semisimplification isomorphic to  $\bar{r}$ . Let  $X'(k, \bar{\rho}) = X(k, \bar{\rho}) \cap D(0, 1)^-$ . This means we are only interested

in elements in  $X(k, \bar{\rho})$  that correspond to irreducible representations  $V_{k,x}$ . Then we have that  $X'(k, \bar{\rho}) \subset Y(k, \bar{r})$ . We want to know when this is an equality.

**Definition 5.4.3.** We say that a representation  $\bar{\rho}$  with trivial endomorphisms is nice if either  $\bar{\rho}$  is irreducible, or  $\bar{\rho}$  is a nonsplit extension of  $\alpha$  by  $\beta$  where  $\beta/\alpha \notin \{1, \omega\}$ .

We say that a semisimple representation  $\bar{r}$  is nice if  $\bar{r}$  is not scalar, and in addition when  $p = 3$  if  $\bar{r}$  is not of the form  $\alpha \oplus \beta$  with  $\alpha/\beta \neq \omega$ .

Note that any  $\bar{\rho}$  with trivial endomorphisms that is nice is also good (in the sense of Definition 5.1.4); hence satisfies the hypotheses of Theorem 5.1.3. Moreover, its semisimplification is a nice semisimple representation. If  $\bar{r}$  is semisimple and nice, then there exists a nice  $\bar{\rho}$  with trivial endomorphisms such that  $\bar{\rho}^{ss} = \bar{r}$ , so we have  $Y(k, \bar{r}) = X'(k, \bar{\rho})$ . We can choose such a  $\bar{\rho}$  so that in addition,  $E(\bar{\rho}) = E(\bar{r})$ .

**Proposition 5.4.4.** *Let  $\bar{\rho}$  be a nice representation with trivial endomorphisms. Then  $X'(k, \bar{\rho}) = Y(k, \bar{\rho}^{ss})$ .*

*Proof.* The result is clear when  $\bar{\rho}$  is irreducible. Recall that  $\dim \text{Ext}^1(\alpha, \beta) > 1$  if and only if  $\beta/\alpha \in \{1, \omega\}$ . Suppose that  $\bar{\rho}$  is an extension of  $\alpha$  by  $\beta$  where  $\beta/\alpha \notin \{1, \omega\}$ . Let  $x \in Y(k, \bar{\rho}^{ss})$ . By Ribet's lemma, there exists a  $G_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ -invariant lattice  $T \subset V_{k,x}$  such that  $\bar{T}$  is a nonsplit extension of  $\alpha$  by  $\beta$ , and so is isomorphic to  $\bar{\rho}$ . This means that  $x \in X'(k, \bar{\rho})$ .  $\square$

We know some information about the difference between  $X(k, \bar{\rho})$  and  $X'(k, \bar{\rho})$ :

**Proposition 5.4.5.** *Let  $\bar{\rho}$  be a representation of  $G_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$  with trivial endomorphisms. If  $\bar{\rho}$  is not an extension of  $\text{unr}(u)$  by  $\text{unr}(u^{-1})\omega^n$  for some  $n$  which is equal to  $k-1$  modulo  $p-1$ , and  $u \in \bar{\mathbb{F}}_p^\times$ , then  $X(k, \bar{\rho}) \subset D(0, 1)^-$ . If  $\bar{\rho}$  is an extension of  $\text{unr}(u)$  by  $\text{unr}(u^{-1})\omega^n$  for some  $u \in \bar{\mathbb{F}}_p^\times$  and  $0 \leq n < p-1$ , and  $n = k-1$  modulo  $p-1$ , and  $u \notin \{\pm 1\}$  if  $n = 0$  or  $n = 1$ , then  $X(k, \bar{\rho}) \cap \{x, |x| = 1\}$  is the disk  $\{x, \bar{x} = u\}$ .*

*Proof.* For  $a_p \in \bar{\mathbb{Z}}_p^\times$ , the representation  $V_{k,a_p}$  is the unique crystalline nonsplit extension of  $\text{unr}(u)$  by  $\text{unr}(u^{-1})\chi_{\text{cycl}}^{k-1}$ , where  $u \in \bar{\mathbb{Z}}_p^\times$  and  $u$  and  $u^{-1}p^{k-1}$  are the roots of  $X^2 - a_p X + p^{k-1}$ . In particular, for any invariant lattice  $T \subset V_{k,a_p}$  such that  $\bar{T}$  is nonsplit, we get that  $\bar{T}$  is an extension of  $\text{unr}(\bar{u})$  by  $\text{unr}(\bar{u}^{-1})\omega^{k-1}$ . So  $X(k, \bar{\rho})$  does not meet  $\{x, |x| = 1\}$  unless  $\bar{\rho}$  has the specific form given. Moreover,  $\bar{u} = \bar{a}_p$ . So  $X(k, \bar{\rho}) \cap \{x, |x| = 1\} \subset \{x, \bar{x} = u\}$ . If  $\bar{\rho}$  is an extension of  $\text{unr}(u)$  by  $\text{unr}(u^{-1})\omega^n$  for some  $u \in \bar{\mathbb{F}}_p$  and  $0 \leq n < p-1$ , the conditions on  $(n, u)$  imply there is a unique nonsplit extension of  $\text{unr}(u)$  by  $\text{unr}(u^{-1})\omega^n$ , and so  $X(k, \bar{\rho}) \cap \{x, |x| = 1\} = \{x, \bar{x} = u\}$ .  $\square$

**Corollary 5.4.6.** *Let  $\bar{\rho}$  be a representation with trivial endomorphisms. Let  $X'(k, \bar{\rho}) = X(k, \bar{\rho}) \cap D(0, 1)^-$ . If  $\bar{\rho}$  is not an extension of  $\text{unr}(u)$  by  $\text{unr}(u^{-1})\omega^n$  for some  $n$  which is equal to  $k-1$  modulo  $p-1$ , then  $X'(k, \bar{\rho}) = X(k, \bar{\rho})$  and  $c_E(X'(k, \bar{\rho})) \leq \bar{e}(R(k, \bar{\rho}))$ . If  $\bar{\rho}$  is an extension of  $\text{unr}(u)$  by  $\text{unr}(u^{-1})\omega^n$  for some  $n$  which is equal to  $k-1$  modulo  $p-1$ , and  $u \notin \{\pm 1\}$  if  $n = 0$  or  $n = 1$ , then  $c_E(X'(k, \bar{\rho})) \leq \bar{e}(R(k, \bar{\rho})) - 1$ .*

*Proof.* The first part is clear by Proposition 5.4.5.

For the second part, we can write  $X(k, \bar{\rho})$  as a disjoint union of  $X'(k, \bar{\rho})$  and  $X^+(k, \bar{\rho}) = X(k, \bar{\rho}) \cap \{x, |x| = 1\}$ , and both are standard subsets defined over  $E$ , so  $c_E(X(k, \bar{\rho})) = c_E(X'(k, \bar{\rho})) + c_E(X^+(k, \bar{\rho}))$ . By Proposition 5.4.5,  $c_E(X^+(k, \bar{\rho})) = 1$  under the hypotheses, hence the result.  $\square$

*Local constancy results.* We recall the following results:

**Proposition 5.4.7.** *Let  $a_p \in \mathfrak{m}_{\bar{\mathbb{Z}}_p}$ . If  $a_p \neq 0$ , then*

$$\bar{V}_{k,a_p}^{ss} \simeq \bar{V}_{k,a'_p}^{ss}$$

*for all  $a'_p$  such that  $v_p(a_p - a'_p) > 2v_p(a_p) + \lfloor p(k-1)/(p-1)^2 \rfloor$ . Further,  $\bar{V}_{k,a_p}^{ss} \simeq \bar{V}_{k,0}^{ss}$  for all  $a_p$  with  $v_p(a_p) > \lfloor (k-2)/(p-1) \rfloor$ .*

*Proof.* The result for  $a_p \neq 0$  is Theorem A of [Berger 2012]. The result for  $a_p = 0$  is the main result of [Berger et al. 2004]. □

*Computation of  $Y(k, \bar{r})$ .* We explain now how we can compute numerically the sets  $Y(k, \bar{r})$  for  $\bar{r}$  semisimple and nice (and hence the sets  $X(k, \bar{\rho})$  for  $\bar{\rho}$  with nice semisimplification).

From Corollary 5.4.6 we deduce (using the fact that a nice representation with trivial endomorphisms is good and so satisfies the hypotheses of Theorem 5.1.3):

**Proposition 5.4.8.** *Suppose that  $\bar{r}$  is a nice semisimple representation, and let  $\bar{\rho}$  be a nice representation with trivial endomorphisms with  $\bar{\rho}^{ss} = \bar{r}$ . Then  $Y(k, \bar{r})$  is a standard subset of  $D(0, 1)^-$  defined over  $E = E(\bar{r})$ , with  $c_E(Y(k, \bar{r})) \leq \mu_{\text{aut}}(k, \bar{\rho})$ . Moreover if  $\bar{\rho}$  is an extension of an unramified character by another character then  $c_E(Y(k, \bar{r})) \leq \mu_{\text{aut}}(k, \bar{\rho}) - 1$ .*

Theorem 5.3.6 specializes here to:

**Theorem 5.4.9.** *Let  $\bar{r}$  be a nice semisimple representation. Then there exists a finite set  $\mathcal{E}$  of finite extensions of  $E = E(\bar{r})$ , depending only on  $k$  and  $\bar{r}$ , such that  $Y(k, \bar{r})$  is determined by the sets  $Y(k, \bar{r}) \cap F$  for  $F \in \mathcal{E}$ .*

*Proof.* This is Theorem 4.5.1, where we take for  $E$  the field  $E(\bar{r})$ , and for  $m$  the bound given by Proposition 5.4.8, that is  $m = \mu_{\text{aut}}(k, \bar{\rho})$  or  $\mu_{\text{aut}}(k, \bar{\rho}) - 1$ , where  $\bar{\rho}$  is some nice representation with  $\bar{\rho}^{ss} = \bar{r}$ . □

**Theorem 5.4.10.** *Let  $\bar{r}$  be a nice semisimple representation. Then there exists a finite set of points  $\mathcal{P} \subset D(0, 1)^-$ , depending only on  $k$  and  $\bar{r}$ , such that  $Y(k, \bar{r})$  is determined by  $Y(k, \bar{r}) \cap \mathcal{P}$ .*

*Proof.* This is Corollary 4.5.2, where we take for  $E$  the field  $E(\bar{r})$ , for  $m$  the bound given by Proposition 5.4.8, and for  $\varepsilon$  we can take the norm of an element of valuation  $\lfloor 3p(k-1)/(p-1)^2 \rfloor$  by Proposition 5.4.7. □

**Corollary 5.4.11.** *Let  $\bar{\rho}$  be a nice representation with trivial endomorphisms. Then there exists a finite set of points  $\mathcal{P} \subset D(0, 1)^-$ , depending only on  $k$  and  $\bar{\rho}^{ss}$ , such that  $X(k, \bar{\rho})$  is determined by  $X(k, \bar{\rho}) \cap \mathcal{P}$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $\bar{r} = \bar{\rho}^{ss}$ . Then  $\bar{r}$  is a nice semisimple representation, so we can apply Theorem 5.4.10 to compute  $Y(k, \bar{r}) = X(k, \bar{\rho}) \cap D(0, 1)^-$ , and Proposition 5.4.5 to determine the rest of  $X(k, \bar{\rho})$ . □

As a consequence, if we are able to compute  $\bar{V}_{k,a_p}^{ss}$  for given  $p, k, a_p$ , then we can compute  $Y(k, \bar{r})$  for  $\bar{r}$  nice in a finite number of such computations, bounded in terms of  $E(\bar{r})$  and  $k$ . We give some examples of such computations in Section 6.

We give a last application of these results: It follows from the formula giving  $\mu_{\text{aut}}(k, \bar{\rho})$  that there exists an integer  $m(k)$ , depending only on  $k$ , such that  $\mu_{\text{aut}}(k, \bar{\rho}) \leq m(k)$  for all  $\bar{\rho}$ . The optimal value for  $m(k)$  is of the order of  $4k/p^2$  when  $k$  is large.

In general, the value of  $\bar{V}_{k,a_p}^{ss}$  depends on more information than just the valuation of  $a_p$ . But there are some cases where it depends only on  $v_p(a_p)$ :

**Corollary 5.4.12.** *Fix  $k$ , and let  $m$  be an integer such that  $m \geq \bar{e}(R(k, \bar{\rho}))$  for all nice  $\bar{\rho}$  with trivial endomorphisms. Let  $a$  and  $b$  be rational numbers such that for all rational  $c$  between  $a$  and  $b$ , the denominator of  $c$  is strictly larger than  $m$ . Then, for all  $a_p$  with  $a < v_p(a_p) < b$ , either  $\bar{V}_{k,a_p}^{ss}$  is not nice, or  $\bar{V}_{k,a_p}^{ss}$  is constant on the annulus  $A_0(a, b)$ .*

*In particular, let  $c \in \mathbb{Q}$  with denominator strictly larger than  $m$ . Then, for all  $a_p$  with  $v_p(a_p) = c$ , either  $\bar{V}_{k,a_p}^{ss}$  is not nice, or  $\bar{V}_{k,a_p}^{ss}$  is constant on the circle  $C_0(c)$ .*

Note that if  $p > 3$  and  $k$  is even,  $\bar{V}_{k,a_p}^{ss}$  is always nice.

*Proof.* Suppose that there exists at least an  $a_p$  in  $A_0(a, b)$  such that  $\bar{r} = \bar{V}_{k,a_p}^{ss}$  is nice. Then  $c_E(Y(k, \bar{r})) \leq m$  for  $E = E(\bar{\rho})$  which is an unramified extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ . So we can apply Corollary 4.5.5: the annulus  $A_0(a, b)$  is a subset of  $Y(k, \bar{r})$ .  $\square$

## 6. Numerical examples

We give some numerical examples for the deformations rings of crystalline representations. We have computed some examples of  $X(k, \bar{\rho})$  using Theorem 5.4.10 and a computer program written in [SAGE] that implements the algorithm described in [Rozensztajn 2018]. We also used the fact that  $\bar{V}_{k,a_p}^{ss}$  is known for  $v_p(a_p) < 2$  in all cases for  $p \geq 5$ , by the results of [Buzzard and Gee 2009; 2013; Ganguli and Ghate 2015; Bhattacharya and Ghate 2015; Bhattacharya et al. 2018; Ghate and Rai 2019] which reduces the number of computations that are necessary to determine  $X(k, \bar{\rho})$ .

We make the following remark: let  $\bar{\rho}$  be a representation such that  $\bar{\rho} \otimes \text{unr}(-1)$  is isomorphic to  $\bar{\rho}$ . Then  $X(k, \bar{\rho})$  is invariant by  $x \mapsto -x$ . Indeed,  $V_{k,-a_p}$  is isomorphic to  $V_{k,a_p} \otimes \text{unr}(-1)$ . This applies in particular when  $\bar{\rho}$  is irreducible.

**6.1. Observations for  $p = 5$ .** We have computed  $X(k, \bar{\rho})$  for  $p = 5$ ,  $k$  even,  $k \leq 102$ , or  $k$  odd and  $k \leq 47$ , and  $\bar{\rho}$  irreducible (so in this case we have  $E(\bar{\rho}) = \mathbb{Q}_p$ ).

We summarize here some observations from these computations:

- (1) In each case, we have  $\bar{V}_{k,a_p}^{ss} = \bar{V}_{k,0}^{ss}$  for all  $a_p$  with  $v_p(a_p) > \lfloor (k-2)/(p+1) \rfloor$ , and not only  $v_p(a_p) > \lfloor (k-2)/(p-1) \rfloor$  which is the value predicted by [Berger et al. 2004].
- (2) In each case, we have  $c_{\mathbb{Q}_p}(X(k, \bar{\rho})) = \bar{e}(R(k, \bar{\rho}))$ , that is, the inequality of Proposition 5.4.8 is an equality.

- (3) Each defining disk  $D$  of a  $X(k, \bar{\rho})$  has  $\gamma_{\mathbb{Q}_p}(D) = 1$ .
- (4) Each defining disk  $D$  of a  $X(k, \bar{\rho})$  is defined over an extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$  of degree at most 2, which is unramified if  $k$  is even and totally ramified if  $k$  is odd.
- (5) For each defining disk  $D$  of a  $X(k, \bar{\rho})$ , either  $0 \in D$ , or  $D$  is included in the set  $\{x, v_p(x) = n\}$  for some  $n \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}$  if  $k$  is even, and in the set  $\{x, v_p(x) = n + \frac{1}{2}\}$  for some  $n \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}$  if  $k$  is odd.

It would be interesting to know which of these properties hold in general. Property (1) is expected to be in fact true for all  $p$  and  $k$ , but nothing is known about the other properties. We comment further on Property (2) in Section 6.4.

**6.2. Some detailed examples.** Let  $p = 5$ . Let  $\bar{r}_0 = \text{ind } \omega_2$  and  $\bar{r}_1 = \text{ind } \omega_2^3$ , and  $\bar{r}(n) = \bar{r} \otimes \omega^n$  for all  $n$ . We describe a few examples of sets  $X(k, \bar{r})$ . In each case, the sets given contain all the values of  $a_p$  for which  $\bar{V}_{k, a_p}^{ss}$  is irreducible. We also give the generic fibers of the deformation rings.

(a) *The case  $k = 26$ .*

- $$X(26, \bar{r}_0) = \{x, v_p(x) < 2\} \cup \{x, v_p(x) > 2\},$$

with  $c_{\mathbb{Q}_p}(X(26, \bar{r}_0)) = 3$  and  $R(26, \bar{r}_0)[1/p] = (\mathbb{Z}_p[[X]] \otimes \mathbb{Q}_p) \times (\mathbb{Z}_p[[X, Y]] / (XY - p) \otimes \mathbb{Q}_p)$ .

- $$X(26, \bar{r}_0(2)) = \{x, v_p(x - a) > 3\} \cup \{x, v_p(x + a) > 3\},$$

where  $a = 4 \cdot 5^2$ , with  $c_{\mathbb{Q}_p}(X(26, \bar{r}_0(2))) = 2$  and  $R(26, \bar{r}_0(2))[1/p] = (\mathbb{Z}_p[[X]] \otimes \mathbb{Q}_p)^2$ .

- $$X(26, \bar{r}_1(1)) = \{x, 2 < v_p(x - a) < 3\} \cup \{x, 2 < v_p(x + a) < 3\},$$

with  $c_{\mathbb{Q}_p}(X(26, \bar{r}_1(1))) = 4$  and  $R(26, \bar{r}_1(1))[1/p] = (\mathbb{Z}_p[[X, Y]] / (XY - p) \otimes \mathbb{Q}_p)^2$ .

Here we see an example where the geometry begins to be a little complicated, with annuli that do not have 0 as a center.

(b) *The case  $k = 28$ .*

- $$X(28, \bar{r}_1) = \{x, v_p(x) > 2, v_p(x - a) < 4, v_p(x + a) < 4\} \cup \{x, 0 < v_p(x) < 1\},$$

where  $a = 4 \cdot 5^3 + 5^4$ , with  $c_{\mathbb{Q}_p}(X(28, \bar{r}_1)) = 5$  and

$$R(28, \bar{r}_1)[1/p] = \left( \mathbb{Z}_p[[X, Y]] / (XY - p) \otimes \mathbb{Q}_p \right) \times \left( \mathbb{Z}_p[[X, Y, Z]] / (XY - p^2 - (a/p^2)Y, XZ - p^2 + (a/p^2)Z, YZ - (p^4/2a)(Y - Z)) \otimes \mathbb{Q}_p \right). \quad (7)$$

- $$X(28, \bar{r}_0(1)) = \{x, 1 < v_p(x) < 2\},$$

with  $c_{\mathbb{Q}_p}(X(28, \bar{r}_0(1))) = 2$  and  $R(28, \bar{r}_0(1))[1/p] = (\mathbb{Z}_p[[X, Y]] / (XY - p) \otimes \mathbb{Q}_p)$ .

- $$X(28, \bar{r}_0(3)) = \{x, v_p(x - a) > 4\} \cup \{x, v_p(x + a) > 4\}$$

with  $c_{\mathbb{Q}_p}(X(28, \bar{r}_0(3))) = 2$  and  $R(28, \bar{r}_0(3))[1/p] = (\mathbb{Z}_p[[X]] \otimes \mathbb{Q}_p)^2$ .

Here we see an example with an irreducible component that has complexity 3.

(c) *The case  $k = 30$ .*

- $X(30, \bar{r}_0) = \{x, 0 < v_p(x) < 1\} \cup \{x, v_p(x) > 4\}$

with  $c_{\mathbb{Q}_p}(X(30, \bar{r}_0)) = 3$  and  $R(30, \bar{r}_0)[1/p] = (\mathbb{Z}_p[[X]] \otimes \mathbb{Q}_p) \times (\mathbb{Z}_p[[X, Y]] / (XY - p) \otimes \mathbb{Q}_p)$ .

- $X(30, \bar{r}_0(2)) = \{x, v_p(x - a) > 3\} \cup \{x, v_p(x + a) > 3\},$

where  $a = 5^3 \cdot \sqrt{3}$ , with  $c_{\mathbb{Q}_p}(X(30, \bar{r}_0(2))) = 2$  and  $R(30, \bar{r}_0(2))[1/p] = (\mathbb{Z}_{p^2}[[X]] \otimes \mathbb{Q}_{p^2})$

- $X(30, \bar{r}_1(1)) = \{x, 1 < v_p(x) < 3\} \cup \{x, 3 < v_p(x) < 4\}$

with  $c_{\mathbb{Q}_p}(X(30, \bar{r}_1(1))) = 4$  and

$$R(30, \bar{r}_1(1))[1/p] = (\mathbb{Z}_p[[X, Y]] / (XY - p) \otimes \mathbb{Q}_p) \times (\mathbb{Z}_p[[X, Y]] / (XY - p^2) \otimes \mathbb{Q}_p).$$

The interesting part here is  $X(30, \bar{r}_0(2))$ : we see that  $\mathcal{A}_{\mathbb{Q}_p}^0(X(30, \bar{r}_0(2)))$ , which is a domain, has residue field  $\mathbb{F}_{p^2}$ , whereas  $R(30, \bar{r}_0(2))$  has residue field  $\mathbb{F}_p$ . So  $R(30, \bar{r}_0(2)) \neq \mathcal{A}_{\mathbb{Q}_p}^0(X(30, \bar{r}_0(2)))$ .

**6.3. Criteria for nonnormality.** Recall the notation of Section 5.2. Then we see, by Proposition 5.3.5, that if we know  $X(k, \bar{\rho})$  then we know  $R(k, \bar{\rho})[1/p] = \bigoplus_i R_i[1/p] = \bigoplus_i \mathcal{A}_E(X_i)$ . We can ask whether we can recover each  $R_i$ , that is, if  $R_i = \mathcal{A}_E^0(X_i)$ , or equivalently if  $R_i = R_i^0$  for all  $i$  (the description of  $X(k, \bar{\rho})$  gives no indication about how the  $R_i$  glue together so we cannot hope for complete information on  $R(k, \bar{\rho})$  anyway if it is not irreducible). We do not expect this to hold, as this would mean that each of the  $R_i$  is a normal ring. So we can ask instead, how can we recognize when  $R_i$  is not  $R_i^0$ ?

A first criterion is when they have different residue fields, as in the example of  $R(30, \bar{r}_0(2))$  in Section 6.2(c). Another criterion is when  $R_i$  and  $R_i^0$  have the same residue field (a situation that we can always obtain by replacing  $E$  by an unramified extension, which does not change the complexities), but  $\bar{e}(R_i^0) < \bar{e}(R_i)$ . This is a situation that does not seem to arise often; see Section 6.4.

We give a last, more subtle criterion. Let  $X_i$  be one of the components of  $X(k, \bar{\rho})$ , and assume that each of the disks that appears in the description of  $X_i$  is defined over  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ , and has complexity 1. In this case, a closer look at the proof of Proposition 4.2.12 shows that  $\text{Spec}(\mathcal{A}_{\mathbb{Q}_p}^0(X_i)/p)$  has exactly  $c_{\mathbb{Q}_p}(X_i)$  distinct irreducible components. On the other hand, the geometric version of the Breuil-Mézard conjecture, proved in [Emerton and Gee 2014], shows that if  $\bar{\rho}$  is irreducible then  $\text{Spec}(R(k, \bar{\rho})/p)$  has at most two irreducible components (which can have large multiplicity), and so  $\text{Spec}(R_i/p)$  also has at most two irreducible components. So if  $c_{\mathbb{Q}_p}(X_i) > 2$  then we certainly have that  $R_i \neq R_i^0$ . This happens for example for the second irreducible component of  $X(28, \bar{r}_1)$ . It would be interesting in this case to understand how the irreducible components of  $\text{Spec}(R_i^0/p)$  map to the irreducible components of  $\text{Spec}(R_i/p)$ .

**6.4. Complexity and multiplicity.** An interesting result coming from our computations is the following: for  $p = 5$ , for all irreducible representation  $\bar{\rho}$ , for all  $k \leq 47$  and all even  $k \leq 102$ , we have that  $c_{\mathbb{Q}_p}(X(k, \bar{\rho})) = \bar{e}(R(k, \bar{\rho}))$ , instead of simply the inequality  $c_{\mathbb{Q}_p}(X(k, \bar{\rho})) \leq \bar{e}(R(k, \bar{\rho}))$ . Given this, it is tempting to make the following conjecture: For all  $p > 2$ , for all  $k \geq 2$  and for all irreducible  $\bar{\rho}$ , we have that  $c_{\mathbb{Q}_p}(X(k, \bar{\rho})) = \bar{e}(R(k, \bar{\rho}))$ .

Note that this equality between complexity and multiplicity does not necessarily hold when  $\bar{\rho}$  is reducible. Consider the following example: let  $p = 5$  and  $k = 16$ . Then we can compute that  $X(16, \bar{r}_1)$

is the set  $\{x, v(x) > 0, v(x) \neq 1\}$ . So the set of  $a_p$  for which the reduction is reducible is contained in the set of  $a_p$  with  $v(a_p) = 0$  or  $v(a_p) = 1$ . For  $v(a_p) = 0$ , the reduction is of the form  $\omega^3 \oplus 1$  when restricted to inertia. The reduction for the values of  $a_p$  with  $v(a_p) = 1$  is entirely computed in [Bhattacharya et al. 2018], from which we get that for  $\lambda \in \overline{\mathbb{F}}_p^\times$ , the (semisimplified) reduction is  $\text{unr}(\lambda)\omega^2 \oplus \text{unr}(\lambda^{-1})\omega$  for exactly the values of  $a_p$  of valuation 1 for which  $\lambda = 2(\overline{a_p/p} - \overline{p/a_p})$ . So for each  $\lambda$ , we get that  $X(16, \text{unr}(\lambda)\omega^2 \oplus \text{unr}(\lambda^{-1})\omega)$  is the union of two disks, and has complexity 2, except for  $\lambda = \pm 1$ , where this is just one disk, and has complexity 1. On the other hand, for any  $\lambda \in \overline{\mathbb{F}}_p^\times$  we have  $\bar{e}(R(16, \text{unr}(\lambda)\omega^2 \oplus \text{unr}(\lambda^{-1})\omega)) = 2$ . So we do not always have the equality of multiplicity and complexity in the case where  $\bar{\rho}$  is reducible. However, it may be true that for all  $p > 2$ , for all  $k \geq 2$ , there is only a finite number of reducible (nice) representations  $\bar{\rho}$  for which the equality does not hold.

We can also reformulate this equality in a different way: recall the notation of Section 5.2. So  $R(k, \bar{\rho})$  has a family of quotients  $R_i$  that are integral domains, and  $\bar{e}(R(k, \bar{\rho})) = \sum_i \bar{e}(R_i)$ . On the other hand,  $c_{\mathbb{Q}_p}(X(k, \bar{\rho})) = \sum_i [k_{R_i^0} : \mathbb{F}_p] \bar{e}(R_i^0)$ , where  $k_{R_i^0}$  is the residue field of  $R_i^0$ . The equality between complexity and multiplicity can be reformulated as saying that for all  $i$ ,  $\bar{e}(R_i) = [k_{R_i^0} : \mathbb{F}_p] \bar{e}(R_i^0)$ . Written in this way without any reference to the sets  $X(k, \bar{\rho})$ , the equality can be generalized to any potentially semistable deformation ring, including those that are of dimension larger than 1, such as the deformation rings classifying representations of dimension larger than 2 or representations of  $G_K$  for some finite extension  $K/\mathbb{Q}_p$ .

### 7. Parameters classifying potentially semistable representations

This section is devoted to the proof of Theorem 5.3.1. We start with some preliminaries, and then give the proof for the various cases starting in Section 7.4.

#### 7.1. Results on Weil representations.

*Field of definition.* Let  $W_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$  be the Weil group of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ . A Weil representation is a representation of  $W_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$  with coefficients in  $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$  that is trivial on an open subgroup of  $I_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ .

Let  $\tau$  be a Weil representation. The field of definition of  $\tau$ , denoted by  $E(\tau)$ , is the subfield of  $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$  generated by the  $\text{tr } \tau(x)$ ,  $x \in W_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ . This is a finite extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ , as a Weil representation factors through a finitely generated group.

Let  $E$  be a finite extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ . We say that  $\tau$  is realizable over  $E$  if there is a representation  $\tau' : W_{\mathbb{Q}_p} \rightarrow \text{GL}_n(E)$  that is isomorphic to  $\tau$ . Then we have:

**Lemma 7.1.1.** *Let  $\tau$  be an irreducible Weil representation. Then there exists a finite unramified extension  $E$  of  $E(\tau)$  such that  $\tau$  is realizable over  $E$ .*

*Proof.* From the results of [Kratzer 1983, 1.4], we see that the obstruction to realizing  $\tau$  over  $E(\tau)$  is in the Brauer group of  $E(\tau)$ . An element of the Brauer group can be killed by taking a finite unramified extension, hence the result. □

$(\phi, \text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p))$ -modules. We fix a finite Galois extension  $F$  of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ , and denote by  $F_0$  the maximal subextension of  $F$  that is unramified over  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ .

Let  $A$  be a  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ -algebra. Then a  $(\phi, \text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p))$ -module  $M$  over  $F_0 \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} A$  is a free  $F_0 \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} A$ -module of finite rank, endowed with commuting actions of an automorphism  $\phi$  and the group  $\text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p)$ . The action of  $\phi$  is  $A$ -linear and  $F_0$ -semilinear (with respect to the Frobenius automorphism of  $F_0$ ), and the action of  $\text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p)$  is  $F_0$ -semilinear (with respect to the action of  $\text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p)$  on  $F_0$ ) and  $A$ -linear.

**Proposition 7.1.2.** *Let  $A$  be an  $F_0$ -algebra. There is an equivalence of categories between  $(\phi, \text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p))$ -modules over  $F_0 \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} A$  and Weil representations over a free  $A$ -module that are trivial on  $I_F$ , and this equivalence preserves rank. Moreover this construction is functorial in  $A$  (in the category of  $F_0$ -algebras).*

*Proof.* The construction of the Weil representation from the  $(\phi, \text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p))$ -module is explained in [Breuil and Mézard 2002] for a given  $A$ , and the converse construction is immediate.  $\square$

We will make use of this equivalence as some things are more naturally expressed in terms of  $(\phi, \text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p))$ -modules, whereas others are more easily proved in terms of representations of the Weil group (for example Theorem 7.3.2).

In the same situation, we define a  $(\phi, N, \text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p))$ -module over  $F_0 \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} A$  to be a  $(\phi, \text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p))$ -module over  $F_0 \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} A$  that is additionally endowed with a  $F_0 \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} A$ -linear endomorphism  $N$  satisfying  $N\phi = p\phi N$  that commutes with the action of  $\text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p)$ .

**7.2. Universal (filtered)  $(\phi, N)$ -modules with descent data.** We recall a few definitions concerning objects attached to  $p$ -adic representations of  $G_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ . If  $F/\mathbb{Q}_p$  is a finite extension, we denote by  $F_0$  the maximal unramified extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$  contained in  $F$ .

Let  $V$  be a continuous representation of  $G_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$  over an  $E$ -vector space for some finite  $E/\mathbb{Q}_p$ . Let  $F$  be a finite Galois extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ . We denote by  $D_{\text{crys}}^F(V)$  the  $F_0 \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} E$ -module  $(B_{\text{crys}} \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} V)^{G_F}$ . It is a  $(\phi, \text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p))$ -module over  $F_0 \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} E$ . If  $V$  becomes crystalline over  $F$  then  $D_{\text{crys}}^F(V)$  is a free  $F_0 \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} E$ -module of rank  $\dim_E(V)$ . We denote by  $D_{\text{st}}^F(V)$  the  $F_0 \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} E$ -module  $(B_{\text{st}} \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} V)^{G_F}$ . It is endowed with a structure of  $(\phi, N, \text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p))$ -module over  $F_0 \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} E$ . If  $V$  becomes semistable over  $F$  then it is a free  $F_0 \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} E$ -module of rank  $\dim_E(V)$ . If  $V$  becomes crystalline over  $F$  then  $D_{\text{st}}^F(V)$  and  $D_{\text{crys}}^F(V)$  coincide as  $(\phi, \text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p))$ -modules, and  $N = 0$ . We denote by  $D_{\text{dR}}^F(V)$  the  $F \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} E$ -module  $(B_{\text{dR}} \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} V)^{G_F}$ . It is an  $F \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} E$ -module with a semilinear action of  $\text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p)$ , and is endowed with a separated exhaustive decreasing filtration by sub- $F \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} E$ -modules that is stable under the action of  $\text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p)$ , and satisfies an additional condition called admissibility. If  $V$  is potentially semistable, then  $D_{\text{dR}}^{\mathbb{Q}_p}(V)$  is an  $E$ -vector space of dimension  $\dim_E(V)$ . Moreover, we have that  $D_{\text{dR}}^F(V) = F \otimes_{F_0} D_{\text{st}}^F(V)$  as an  $F \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} E$ -module, so this endows  $F \otimes_{F_0} D_{\text{st}}^F(V)$  with a filtration as above, that is, a structure of filtered  $(\phi, N, \text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p))$ -module.

**Theorem 7.2.1.** *Let  $F$  be a finite Galois extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ . Let  $X$  be a reduced rigid analytic space, let  $\mathcal{V}$  be a locally free  $\mathcal{O}_X$ -module of rank  $n$  with a continuous action of  $G_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ . For all  $x \in X$ , assume that  $\mathcal{V}_x$  is potentially semistable with weights independent of  $x$ , and becomes semistable over  $F$ . Then there exists a*

projective  $F_0 \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} \mathcal{O}_X$ -module  $D$  of rank  $n$ , endowed with a structure of  $(\phi, N, \text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p))$ -module over  $F_0 \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} \mathcal{O}_X$ , such that for all  $x$ ,  $D_x$  is isomorphic, as a  $(\phi, N, \text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p))$ -module, to  $D_{\text{st}}^F(\mathcal{V}_x)$ .

*Proof.* This follows immediately from [Bellovin 2015, Theorem 5.1.2]: we take the module  $D$  to be the module called  $\mathcal{D}_{B_{\text{st}}}(\mathcal{V})$  there, considering  $\mathcal{V}$  as a representation of  $G_F$ ; see also [Berger and Colmez 2008, Théorème C]. □

**Theorem 7.2.2.** *Let  $F$  be a finite Galois extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ . Let  $X$  be a reduced rigid analytic space, let  $\mathcal{V}$  be a locally free  $\mathcal{O}_X$ -module of rank  $n$  with a continuous action of  $G_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ . For all  $x \in X$ , assume that  $\mathcal{V}_x$  is potentially semistable with weights independent of  $x$ , and becomes semistable over  $F$ . Let  $D$  be as in the conclusion of Theorem 7.2.1. Then  $F \otimes_{F_0} D$  is endowed of a filtration by locally free sub- $F \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} \mathcal{O}_X$ -modules, such that the graded parts are also locally free, such that for all  $x$ ,  $(F \otimes_{F_0} D)_x$  is isomorphic, as a filtered  $(\phi, N, \text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p))$ -module, to  $D_{\text{dR}}^F(\mathcal{V}_x)$ .*

*Proof.* This follows from [Bellovin 2015, Theorem 5.1.7], as  $F \otimes_{F_0} D$  is the  $F \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} \mathcal{O}_X$ -module that is called  $\mathcal{D}_{B_{\text{dR}}}(\mathcal{V})$  there, considering  $\mathcal{V}$  as a representation of  $G_F$ . Indeed the filtration, and the graded parts, are given by the modules called  $\mathcal{D}_{B_{\text{dR}}}^{[a,b]}(\mathcal{V})$ . The point that we need to check is that for all  $[a, b]$ , the  $F \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} E_x$ -modules  $\mathcal{D}_{B_{\text{dR}}}^{[a,b]}(\mathcal{V}_x)$  are actually free (then their rank is independent of  $x$  by the condition on the weights). This comes from [Savitt 2005, Lemma 2.1], and here we use the fact that we start from a representation of  $G_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ . □

Let now  $(k, \tau, \bar{\rho}, \psi)$  be a deformation data, as defined in Definition 5.1.2. Let  $E$  be a finite extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$  satisfying the following conditions:

- (1) The residual representation  $\bar{\rho}$  can be realized on the residue field of  $E$ .
- (2) The type  $\tau$  can be realized on  $E$ .
- (3) The character  $\psi$  takes its values in  $E^\times$ .

Let  $R^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})[1/p]$  be the ring defined by Kisin attached to this data, as recalled in Section 5.1. It is an  $\mathcal{O}_E$ -algebra. We can apply Theorems 7.2.1 and 7.2.2 to the rigid analytic space  $X = \mathcal{X}^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})$  attached to the Kisin ring  $R^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})[1/p]$ . Indeed, we know that these rings are reduced, and the hypotheses come from the definition of the rings.

### 7.3. Working in families.

*Reduction of an endomorphism.*

**Proposition 7.3.1.** *Let  $K$  be a field and  $A$  be a  $K$ -algebra. Let  $\phi$  be an  $A$ -linear endomorphism of  $A^2$ , and assume that the characteristic polynomial of  $\phi$  is in fact in  $K[X]$ , and that it is split over  $K$  with distinct eigenvalues. Then, Zariski-locally on  $A$ ,  $\phi$  is diagonalizable.*

*Proof.* Let  $\lambda$  and  $\mu$  be the roots of the characteristic polynomial of  $\phi$ , and let  $\begin{pmatrix} a & b \\ c & d \end{pmatrix}$  be the matrix of  $\phi$  in the canonical basis of  $A^2$  (so that  $a + d = \lambda + \mu$  and  $ad - bc = \lambda\mu$ ).

We are looking for a basis  $(f_1, f_2)$  of  $A^2$ , with  $f_1 = xe_1 + ye_2$ ,  $f_2 = e_2$ , such that the matrix of  $\phi$  in this basis is upper triangular. The new basis is as wanted if  $x, y$  satisfy one of the following systems of equations:

$$(a - \lambda)x + by = 0 \quad \text{and} \quad cx + (d - \lambda)y = 0$$

or

$$(a - \mu)x + by = 0 \quad \text{and} \quad cx + (d - \mu)y = 0.$$

Assume that  $u = d - \lambda$  is invertible. We solve the first system by setting  $x = 1$ ,  $y = -c/(d - \lambda)$ . In the first case, in our new basis  $\phi$  has a matrix of the form  $\begin{pmatrix} \lambda & b \\ 0 & d \end{pmatrix}$ , and actually  $d = \mu$  by the trace condition. As  $\lambda - \mu$  is invertible, we can change the basis again so that in the new basis,  $\phi$  has matrix  $\begin{pmatrix} \lambda & 0 \\ 0 & \mu \end{pmatrix}$ .

Assume now that  $v = a - \lambda$  is invertible. Then so is  $d - \mu = -v$ . We solve the second system by setting  $x = 1$ ,  $y = -c/(d - \mu)$ . In this case we do the same thing after exchanging  $\lambda$  and  $\mu$ .

Note that  $u + v = \mu - \lambda$  is invertible by assumption. We set  $f = (d - \lambda)/(\mu - \lambda)$ ,  $A_1 = A[f^{-1}]$ ,  $A_2 = A[(1 - f)^{-1}]$ . Then as we just saw in  $A_1$  and  $A_2$  there is a basis in which the matrix of  $\phi$  is  $\begin{pmatrix} \lambda & 0 \\ 0 & \mu \end{pmatrix}$ , which gives the result.  $\square$

*Isomorphism of group representations.*

**Theorem 7.3.2.** *Let  $K$  be a field of characteristic zero, and  $A$  a  $K$ -algebra.*

*Let  $G$  be a group. Let  $\rho : G \rightarrow \text{GL}_n(K)$  be a representation that is absolutely irreducible. Let  $\rho' : G \rightarrow \text{GL}_n(A)$  be a representation. Assume that for all  $g$  in  $G$ , we have  $\text{tr } \rho(g) = \text{tr } \rho'(g)$ .*

*Then, Zariski-locally on  $A$ , there is an  $M \in \text{GL}_n(A)$  such that  $\rho'(g) = M\rho(g)M^{-1}$  for all  $g \in G$ .*

*Proof.* By [Rouquier 1996, Théorème 5.1], there is an  $A$ -algebra automorphism  $\tau$  of  $M_n(A)$  such that for all  $g \in G$ ,  $\rho'(g) = \tau\rho(g)$ . By [Knus and Ojanguren 1974, IV. Proposition 1.3], there is a family  $(f_i)$  in  $A$  generating the unit ideal such that for all  $i$ , the automorphism of  $M_n(A[1/f_i])$  induced by  $\tau$  is inner. Hence the result.  $\square$

*Variations on Hilbert 90.*

**Proposition 7.3.3.** *Let  $K$  be an infinite field, and  $L/K$  be a finite Galois extension of fields.*

(1) *Let  $M$  be a finite  $K$ -algebra. Then  $H^1(\text{Gal}(L/K), (L \otimes_K M)^\times) = 0$ .*

(2) *Let  $A$  be a  $K$ -algebra. Assume that for every maximal ideal  $\mathfrak{m}$  of  $A$ ,  $A/\mathfrak{m}$  is a finite extension of  $K$ . Let  $c \in H^1(\text{Gal}(L/K), (L \otimes_K A)^\times)$ . There exists a family of elements  $(f_i)$  in  $A$  that generate the unit ideal such that the image of  $c$  in  $H^1(\text{Gal}(L/K), (L \otimes_K A[f_i^{-1}])^\times)$  is zero for all  $i$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $M$  be a  $K$ -algebra, and  $c \in H^1(\text{Gal}(L/K), (L \otimes_K M)^\times)$ . Let  $x \in L$ . We set  $\phi(c, x) = \sum_{\gamma \in \text{Gal}(L/K)} \gamma(x)c(\gamma) \in L \otimes_K M$ . We have  $c(g)g(\phi(c, x)) = \phi(c, x)$  for all  $g \in \text{Gal}(L/K)$ , so  $c = 0$  as soon as we can find an  $x$  such that  $\phi(c, x)$  is invertible in  $L \otimes_K M$ . Point (1) is well-known, and is proved by showing that if  $M$  is finite over  $K$  then such an  $x$  exists, with a proof similar to the case where  $M = M_n(K)$  (here we do not need  $M$  to be commutative).

For any commutative  $K$ -algebra  $M$ , the  $M$ -algebra  $L \otimes_K M$  is finite. We denote by  $N_M$  the norm map  $L \otimes_K M \rightarrow M$ , so that for all  $x \in L \otimes_K M$ , we have  $x \in (L \otimes_K M)^\times$  if and only if  $N_M(x) \in M^\times$ .

Moreover the norm map commutes with base change: let  $u : M \rightarrow M'$  be a map of  $K$ -algebras, then  $N_{M'}(1 \otimes u)(x) = u(N_M(x))$  for all  $x \in L \otimes_K M$ .

Let now  $A$  be as in point (2) and let  $c \in H^1(\text{Gal}(L/K), (L \otimes_K A)^\times)$ . For an extension  $A'$  of  $A$ , denote by  $c_{A'}$  the image of  $c$  in  $H^1(\text{Gal}(L/K), (L \otimes_K A')^\times)$ .

Let  $\mathfrak{m}$  be a maximal ideal of  $A$ , and  $K_{\mathfrak{m}} = A/\mathfrak{m}$ . Then  $K_{\mathfrak{m}}$  is a finite extension of  $K$ . So there exists an  $x \in L$  such that  $\phi(c_{K_{\mathfrak{m}}}, x)$  is invertible in  $L \otimes_K K_{\mathfrak{m}}$ . Let  $f = N_A(\phi(c, x)) \in A$ . Then  $D_f$  is a neighborhood of  $\mathfrak{m}$  in  $\text{Spec } A$ . Moreover the image of  $\phi(c, x)$  in  $L \otimes_K A[f^{-1}]$  is invertible, so  $c_{A[f^{-1}]} = 0$ .

So we see that there is a covering of  $\text{Spec } A$  by open subsets of the form  $D_f$  with  $c_{A[f^{-1}]} = 0$ , which is what we wanted. □

**7.4. The crystalline case.** We want to prove Theorem 5.3.1 for the case where the Galois type is of the form (1), that is,  $\tau = \chi \oplus \chi$  for some smooth character  $\chi$  of  $I_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$  that extends to  $W_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ . By twisting by the character  $\chi$ , we can reduce to the case where  $\tau$  is the trivial representation of  $I_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ , that is, the case of crystalline deformation rings. Recall from Section 5.4 the definition of the parameter  $a_p$ .

**Proposition 7.4.1.** *There is an element  $a_p \in R(k, \bar{\rho})[1/p]$  such that for any finite extension  $E_x$  of  $E$  and  $x : R(k, \bar{\rho})[1/p] \rightarrow E_x$  corresponding to a representation  $\rho_x$ ,  $a_p(x)$  is the value of  $a_p$  corresponding to  $\rho_x$  by the classification of Lemma 5.4.1.*

*In particular, we can see  $a_p$  as an analytic map from  $\mathcal{X}(k, \bar{\rho})$  to  $\mathbb{A}^{1, \text{rig}}$ . Moreover,  $a_p$  induces an injective map from  $\mathcal{X}(k, \bar{\rho})(\bar{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$  to  $D(0, 1)^+$ .*

*Proof.* Consider the  $\phi$ -module  $D$  which is obtained from applying Theorem 7.2.1 to the rigid space  $\mathcal{X}(k, \bar{\rho})$  attached to the ring  $R(k, \bar{\rho})[1/p]$ . It is a projective module of rank 2 over  $R(k, \bar{\rho})[1/p]$  and is such that for all  $x : R(k, \bar{\rho})[1/p] \rightarrow E_x$  corresponding to a representation  $\rho_x$ ,  $D \otimes_{R(k, \bar{\rho})[1/p]} E_x$  is the  $\phi$ -module  $D_x$  attached to  $\rho_x$  (forgetting the filtration). Now observe that  $a_p$ , as defined in Lemma 5.4.1, is the trace of  $\phi$  on the dual of  $D$ , so it is an element of  $R(k, \bar{\rho})[1/p]$ , and  $a_p(x)$  is the evaluation at  $x$  of the trace of  $\phi$  on the dual of  $D$ . □

**7.5. The crystabelline case.** We suppose here that  $\tau = \chi_1 \oplus \chi_2$ , where  $\chi_1$  and  $\chi_2$  are distinct characters of  $I_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$  with finite image that extend to characters of  $W_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ , so that the representations classified by  $R^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})$  become crystalline on an abelian extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ . In this case we show the existence of a function  $\lambda$  as in Theorem 5.3.1 when  $\chi_1 \neq \chi_2$ . We make use of the results of [Ghate and Mézard 2009], which classifies the filtered  $\phi$ -modules with descent data that give rise to a Galois representation of inertial type  $\tau$  and Hodge–Tate weights  $(0, k - 1)$ . We summarize their results for such a  $\tau$ .

The characters  $\chi_i$  factor through  $F = \mathbb{Q}_p(\zeta_{p^m})$  for some  $m \geq 1$ , so the Galois representations we are interested in become crystalline on  $F$ , and so are given by filtered  $(\phi, \text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p))$ -modules. Note that here  $F_0 = \mathbb{Q}_p$ .

Let  $E$  be a finite extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$  containing the values of  $\chi_1$  and  $\chi_2$ . Let  $\alpha, \beta$  be in  $\mathcal{O}_E$  with  $v_p(\alpha) + v_p(\beta) = k - 1$ . We define a  $(\phi, \text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p))$ -module  $\Delta_{\alpha,\beta}$  as follows: let  $\Delta_{\alpha,\beta} = Ee_1 \oplus Ee_2$ , with  $g(e_1) = \chi_1(g)e_1$  and  $g(e_2) = \chi_2(g)e_2$  for all  $g \in \text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p)$ . The action of  $\phi$  is given by:  $\phi(e_1) = \alpha^{-1}e_1$  and  $\phi(e_2) = \beta^{-1}e_2$ . We are looking at filtrations on  $\Delta_{\alpha,\beta,F} = F \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} \Delta_{\alpha,\beta}$  satisfying  $\text{Fil}^i \Delta_{\alpha,\beta,F} = 0$  if  $i \leq 1 - k$ ,  $\text{Fil}^i \Delta_{\alpha,\beta,F} = \Delta_{\alpha,\beta}$  if  $i > 0$ , and  $\text{Fil}^i \Delta_{\alpha,\beta,F} = \text{Fil}^0 \Delta_{\alpha,\beta,F}$  for  $1 - k < i \leq 0$  is a  $F \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} E$ -line.

We summarize now the results given in [Ghate and Mézard 2009, Section 3].

**Proposition 7.5.1.** *Fix  $\alpha, \beta$  in  $\mathcal{O}_E$  with  $v_p(\alpha) + v_p(\beta) = k - 1$ . Then there exists a way to choose  $\text{Fil}^0(\Delta_{\alpha,\beta,F}) \subset \Delta_{\alpha,\beta,F} = \Delta_{\alpha,\beta} \otimes F$  that makes it an admissible filtered  $(\phi, \text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p))$ -module.*

*If neither  $\alpha$  nor  $\beta$  is a unit, then all such choices give rise to isomorphic filtered  $(\phi, \text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p))$ -modules, which are irreducible.*

*If  $\alpha$  or  $\beta$  is a unit, the choices give rise to two isomorphism classes of filtered  $(\phi, \text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p))$ -modules, one reducible split and the other reducible nonsplit.*

We denote by  $D_{\alpha,\beta}$  the isomorphism class of admissible filtered  $(\phi, \text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p))$ -module given by a choice of filtration that makes it into either an irreducible module (if neither  $\alpha$  nor  $\beta$  is a unit) or a reducible nonsplit module (if  $\alpha$  or  $\beta$  is a unit).

Then it follows from the computations of [Ghate and Mézard 2009, Section 3] that:

**Proposition 7.5.2.** *Let  $V$  be a potentially crystalline representation with coefficients in  $E$ , of inertial type  $\tau$  and Hodge–Tate weights  $(0, k - 1)$  that is not reducible split. Then there exists a unique pair  $(\alpha, \beta) \in \mathcal{O}_E$  with  $v_p(\alpha) + v_p(\beta) = k - 1$  such that  $D_{\text{crys}}^F(V)$  is isomorphic to  $D_{\alpha,\beta}$  as a filtered  $(\phi, \text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p))$ -module.*

Let  $E = E(k, \tau, \bar{\rho}, \psi)$  be a finite extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$  such that  $\bar{\rho}$  can be defined over the residue field of  $E$ ,  $E$  contains the images of  $\chi_1$  and  $\chi_2$  and of the character  $\psi$ . Then the ring  $R^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})$  can be defined over  $E$ . Moreover:

**Proposition 7.5.3.** *Let  $\bar{\rho}$  be a representation with trivial endomorphisms. There are elements  $\alpha, \beta \in R^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})[1/p]$  such that  $D_{\text{crys}}^F(\rho_x)$  is isomorphic to  $\Delta_{\alpha(x),\beta(x)}$  as a  $(\phi, \text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p))$ -module for each closed point  $x$  of  $\text{Spec } R^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})[1/p]$  corresponding to a representation  $\rho_x$ .*

*Proof.* By Theorem 7.2.1 applied to the rigid analytic space  $\mathcal{X}^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})$  attached to  $R^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})[1/p]$ , there exists a  $\phi$ -module  $D$  with descent data by  $\text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p)$ , where  $D$  is a projective module of rank 2 over  $R^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})[1/p]$ , such that for each closed point  $x$  of  $\text{Spec } R^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})[1/p]$ ,  $D_{\text{crys}}^F(\rho_x)$  is isomorphic to  $D \otimes_R E_x$  (where  $E_x$  is the field of coefficients of  $\rho_x$ ) as a  $(\phi, \text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p))$ -module.

Applying Proposition 7.3.1, we observe that the action of  $\text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p)$  on  $D$  is given as the action of  $\text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p)$  on each  $\Delta_{\alpha,\beta}$ : that is, Zariski-locally on  $\text{Spec } R^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})[1/p]$ , we can write  $D = Re_1 \oplus Re_2$ , with  $g(e_1) = \chi_1(g)e_1$  and  $g(e_2) = \chi_2(g)e_2$ .

As the action of  $\phi$  on  $D$  commutes with the action of  $\text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p)$ , this shows that the eigenvalues of  $\phi$  acting on  $D$  are in fact in  $R^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})[1/p]$ , that is,  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  are elements of  $R^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})[1/p]$ . □

Moreover, if we fix the determinant of the Galois representation corresponding to  $D_{\alpha,\beta}$  then we fix  $\alpha\beta$ . So the function  $\alpha$  is injective on points, so it can play the role of the function  $\lambda$  of Theorem 5.3.1.

Let  $X^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})$  be the image of  $\mathcal{X}^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})(\bar{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$  in  $\bar{\mathbb{Q}}_p$ , then we see that  $X^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})$  is contained in the set  $\{x, 0 \leq v_p(x) \leq k - 1\}$ , with the irreducible representations corresponding to the subset of elements that are in  $\{x, 0 < v_p(x) < k - 1\}$ .

**7.6. Semistable representations.** We now assume  $p > 2$  and we study the case of the deformation rings attached to a discrete series extended type of the form  $\tau = \chi_1 \oplus \chi_2$ , where  $\chi_1$  and  $\chi_2$  are characters of  $W_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$  that have the same restriction to inertia, and such that  $\chi_1(F) = p\chi_2(F)$  for any Frobenius element  $F$ . As in the case of crystalline representations, we can twist by a smooth character of  $W_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$  and reduce to the case where  $\chi_1$  and  $\chi_2$  are trivial on inertia. Then the deformation rings  $R^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})$  classify representations that are semistable, and only a finite number of the representations that appear can be crystalline.

Let  $\rho$  be a semistable, noncrystalline representation of dimension 2 of  $G_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ , with Hodge–Tate weights  $(0, k - 1)$  for some  $k \geq 2$ . Then we know (see, for example, [Ghate and Mézard 2009, Section 3.1]), that the filtered  $(\phi, N)$ -module  $D_{\text{st}}(\rho)$  is isomorphic to exactly one  $D_{\alpha, \mathcal{L}}$  for some  $\alpha$  with  $v(\alpha) = k/2$ , some  $\mathcal{L} \in \bar{\mathbb{Q}}_p$  and some finite extension  $E$  containing  $\alpha$  and  $\mathcal{L}$ , for  $(\phi, N)$ -modules  $D_{\alpha, \mathcal{L}}$  defined as follows:  $D_{\alpha, \mathcal{L}} = Ee_1 \oplus Ee_2$ ,  $\phi(e_1) = p\alpha^{-1}e_1$ ,  $\phi(e_2) = \alpha^{-1}e_2$ ,  $Ne_1 = e_2$ ,  $\text{Fil}^0 D_{\alpha, \mathcal{L}} = E(e_1 - \mathcal{L}e_2)$ . Then  $\mathcal{L}$  is the  $\mathcal{L}$ -invariant of Fontaine, as defined in [Mazur 1994, Section 9]. Let  $\rho$  be a crystalline representation of dimension 2 of  $G_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ , we set its  $\mathcal{L}$ -invariant to be  $\infty$ .

**Proposition 7.6.1.** *Let  $\mathcal{X}$  be a rigid analytic space defined over some finite extension  $E$  of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ . Assume that  $\mathcal{X}$  is endowed with a 2-dimensional representation  $\rho$  of  $G_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$  such that for all  $x \in \mathcal{X}$ ,  $\rho_x$  is semistable with Hodge–Tate weights  $(0, k - 1)$ , the Weil representation attached to  $\rho_x$  is independent of  $x$ , there exists at least one  $x$  such that  $\rho_x$  is not crystalline, and none of the  $\rho_x$  are reducible split. Then there exists a rigid analytic map  $\mathcal{L} : \mathcal{X} \rightarrow \mathbb{P}_{E, 1}^1$ , defined over  $E$ , such that for all  $x$ ,  $\mathcal{L}(x)$  is the  $\mathcal{L}$ -invariant of  $\rho_x$ .*

Note that under these conditions, the  $\alpha$  of  $D_{\alpha, \mathcal{L}}$  is independent of  $x$ , and is in  $E$ .

This proposition applies in the following situation: let  $p > 2$ , let  $\mathcal{X} = \mathcal{X}^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})$  be the deformation space for the extended type  $\tau$ , and  $\bar{\rho}$  is not reducible split. Then the function  $\mathcal{L}$  can play the role of  $\lambda$  of Theorem 5.3.1.

*Proof.* In order to prove this result, it is enough to prove it for an admissible covering of  $\mathcal{X}$ . Indeed, the condition that  $\mathcal{L}(x)$  is the  $\mathcal{L}$ -invariant of  $\rho_x$  ensures that the functions defined on each subset of the covering will glue. In particular, we can assume that  $\mathcal{X}$  is affinoid, coming from a Tate algebra  $A$  over  $E$ .

By Theorems 7.2.1 and 7.2.2, there is a projective  $A$ -module  $D$  of rank 2 over  $A$ , endowed with a structure of filtered  $(\phi, N)$ -module, such that  $D_x$  is  $D_{\text{st}}(\rho_x)$  for all  $x \in \text{Max}(A)$ . Consider the action of  $\phi$  on  $D$ : it has eigenvalues  $p\alpha^{-1}$  and  $\alpha^{-1}$ . By Proposition 7.3.1, we can assume, after replacing  $A$  by a Zariski covering, that  $D$  is free over  $A$ , with a basis  $e_1, e_2$  such that  $\phi(e_1) = p\alpha^{-1}e_1$  and  $\phi(e_2) = \alpha^{-1}e_2$ . By the commutation relations between  $\phi$  and  $N$ , there is a  $\lambda \in A$  such that  $Ne_1 = \lambda e_2$ . Moreover, we can assume that there is a free  $A$ -module  $L$  of rank 1 in  $D$ , with quotient that is also free of rank 1, that gives the nontrivial step of the filtration. We fix a basis  $f$  of  $L$ .

Let  $h = \det(f, \phi(f))$ . Let us show that  $N$  and  $h$  do not vanish simultaneously. If this is the case, let  $x$  be a point where they both vanish. Then  $\rho_x$  is crystalline, as  $N_x = 0$ , and the filtration of the associated

filtered  $\phi$ -module is generated by an eigenvector of  $\phi$ , as  $h_x = 0$ . Then the representation  $\rho_x$  is necessarily split reducible. But by hypothesis this cannot happen. So by replacing  $\text{Max}(A)$  by a Zariski cover, we can assume that either  $N$  never vanishes, or  $h$  is a unit in  $A$ .

Assume first that  $N$  never vanishes, that is,  $\rho_x$  is never crystalline. Then the  $\lambda$  as defined above is actually a unit in  $A$ , so we can modify the basis  $(e_1, e_2)$  so that  $\lambda = 1$ . Write  $f$  in this basis as  $ae_1 + be_2$ , with  $a, b \in A$ . By specializing at each  $x \in \text{Max}(A)$ , we see that  $a(x) \neq 0$  for all  $x$ , as this would contradict the admissibility condition of the filtered module. So  $a \in A^\times$ . Then by definition of the  $\mathcal{L}$ -invariant, we have  $\mathcal{L}(x) = -(b/a)(x)$  for all  $x \in \text{Max}(A)$ . So the function  $\mathcal{L}$  is indeed an analytic function on  $\text{Max}(A)$ .

Assume now that  $h$  is a unit in  $A$ . Let  $(e_1, e_2)$  be the basis of  $D$  defined above such that each  $e_i$  is an eigenvector for  $\phi$ . We can write  $f = ae_1 + be_2$  for some  $a, b \in A$ . Then the condition on  $h$  implies that  $a$  and  $b$  are in  $A^\times$ , that is,  $(ae_1, be_2)$  is also a basis of  $D$  over  $A$ . So we can modify the basis so that we have moreover  $f = e_1 + e_2$ . After specializing at  $x \in \text{Max}(A)$  an easy computation shows that  $\lambda(x) = -1/\mathcal{L}(x)$  (and in particular the condition on  $h$  implies that  $\mathcal{L}$  does not take the value 0). So we have defined an analytic function  $\text{Max}(A) \rightarrow \mathbb{P}^1$  by taking  $\mathcal{L} = 1/\lambda$ . □

**7.7. Supercuspidal types.** In this subsection, assume that  $p > 2$ . We consider now the case where the type is supercuspidal, that is, the Weil representation is (absolutely) irreducible.

*Defining the generalized  $\mathcal{L}$ -invariant.* We fix once and for all a supercuspidal extended type  $\tau$ , that is, a smooth absolutely irreducible representation  $\tau : W_{\mathbb{Q}_p} \rightarrow \text{GL}_2(E_0)$  for some finite extension  $E_0$  of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ . This corresponds to cases (2) and (3) of the classification of types of [Ghate and Mézard 2009, Lemma 2.1]. Note that we can take  $E_0$  to be an unramified extension of the definition field of  $\tau$  by Lemma 7.1.1.

Let  $F$  be a finite Galois extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$  such that  $\tau$  is trivial on  $I_F$ , and let  $F_0$  be the maximal unramified extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$  contained in  $F$ . We assume, after taking an unramified extension of  $E_0$  if necessary, that  $F_0 \subset E_0$ .

Let  $D_{\text{crys},0}$  be the  $(\phi, \text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p))$ -module associated to  $\tau$  via the correspondence of Proposition 7.1.2. Let  $D_{\text{dR},0} = F \otimes_{F_0} D_{\text{crys},0}$ . It is endowed with an action of  $\text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p)$  coming from the one on  $D_{\text{crys},0}$ .

**Lemma 7.7.1.** *Assume that there exists at least one potentially crystalline representation  $\rho$  with coefficients in  $E$  for some finite extension  $E$  of  $E_0$ , such that  $D_{\text{dR}}^F(\rho)$  is isomorphic to  $D_{\text{dR},0}^{\text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p)} \otimes_{E_0} E$  as a  $F \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} E$ -module with an action of  $\text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p)$ . Then  $D_{\text{dR},0}^{\text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p)}$  is an  $E_0$ -vector space of dimension 2.*

*Proof.* Let  $D = D_{\text{dR},0} \otimes_{E_0} E$ , with its action of  $\text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p)$ , which is isomorphic to the  $\phi$ -module  $D_{\text{dR}}^F(\rho)$  with its action of  $\text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p)$  for some potentially crystalline representation  $\rho$ . Then we have  $D_{\text{dR}}^F(\rho)^{\text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p)} = D_{\text{dR}}^{\mathbb{Q}_p}(\rho)$  is an  $E$ -vector space of dimension 2, as  $\rho$  is de Rham as a  $G_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ -representation. The action of  $\text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p)$  on  $D_{\text{dR},0}$  is  $E_0$ -linear. So the dimension of its subspace of fixed elements is invariant by extension of scalars. Hence the result. □

**Remark 7.7.2.** We could also make use of the results of [Ghate and Mézard 2009], which give an explicit basis of the  $E$ -vector space  $(D_{\text{dR},0} \otimes_{E_0} E)^{\text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p)}$  for some extension  $E$  of  $E_0$ .

We denote by  $V_\tau$  the  $E_0$ -vector space of dimension 2 given by Lemma 7.7.1.

Any potentially semistable representation of extended type  $\tau$  becomes crystalline when restricted to  $G_F$ . For any such representation  $\rho$ , with coefficients in an extension  $E$  of  $E_0$ ,  $D_{\text{crys}}^F(\rho)$  is a  $(\phi, \text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p))$ -module over  $F_0 \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} E$ . We have that  $D_{\text{dR}}^F(\rho)$  is canonically isomorphic to  $F \otimes_{F_0} D_{\text{crys}}^F(\rho)$ , and is endowed with an admissible filtration. Furthermore, we have  $D_{\text{dR}}^F(\rho)^{\text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p)} = D_{\text{dR}}^{\mathbb{Q}_p}(\rho)$  is an  $E$ -vector space of dimension 2.

We also fix an integer  $k \geq 2$ , a continuous character  $\psi : G_{\mathbb{Q}_p} \rightarrow E_0^\times$ . Note that there is no loss of generality in considering only characters with values in  $E_0$ , as the compatibility condition between type and determinant shows that if  $R^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})$  is nonzero then  $\psi$  takes its values in  $E_0$ .

Let  $\mathcal{E}_\tau$  be the set of Galois representations  $\rho : G_{\mathbb{Q}_p} \rightarrow \text{GL}_2(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$  that are potentially crystalline of extended type  $\tau$ , Hodge–Tate weights  $(0, k - 1)$ , and determinant  $\psi$ . Then:

**Theorem 7.7.3.** *There exists a map  $\mathcal{L}_\tau : \mathcal{E}_\tau \rightarrow \mathbb{P}(V_\tau \otimes_{E_0} \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$  such that two elements  $\rho, \rho'$  of  $\mathcal{E}_\tau$  are isomorphic if and only if  $\mathcal{L}_\tau(\rho) = \mathcal{L}_\tau(\rho')$ .*

*Proof.* We can assume that  $\mathcal{E}_\tau$  is not empty, otherwise the statement is trivially true. Let  $\rho : G_{\mathbb{Q}_p} \rightarrow \text{GL}_2(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$  be an element of  $\mathcal{E}_\tau$ . Then  $\text{WD}(\rho)$ , the Weil–Deligne representation attached to  $\rho$ , is actually a Weil representation as  $\rho$  is potentially crystalline. By definition,  $\text{WD}(\rho)$  is isomorphic to  $\tau \otimes_{E_0} \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$  as a representation of  $W_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ . We fix such an isomorphism  $u$ , it is unique up to a scalar by the irreducibility of  $\tau$ . Then  $u$  gives us an isomorphism between  $D_{\text{crys}}^F(\rho)$  and  $D_{\text{crys},0} \otimes_{E_0} \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$  as  $\phi$ -modules with an action of  $\text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p)$ , by Proposition 7.1.2. This also gives us an isomorphism, that we still call  $u$ , between  $D_{\text{dR}}^F(\rho)$  and  $D_{\text{dR},0} \otimes_{E_0} \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$ .

The isomorphism class of  $\rho$  is entirely determined by the filtration on  $D_{\text{dR}}^F(\rho)$ . As the Hodge–Tate weights of  $\rho$  are known, the only necessary information is the  $F \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$ -line corresponding to the nontrivial steps of the filtration. This line is invariant by the action of  $\text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p)$ . By the isomorphism  $u$ , this gives rise to a  $\text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p)$ -invariant  $F \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$ -line in  $D_{\text{dR},0} \otimes_{E_0} \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$ . This line is generated by an element of  $D_{\text{dR},0} \otimes_{E_0} \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$  that is invariant by  $\text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p)$  by (1) of Proposition 7.3.3, hence by an element of  $D_{\text{dR},0}^{\text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p)} \otimes_{E_0} \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$ .

We define  $\mathcal{L}_\tau(\rho) \in \mathbb{P}(D_{\text{dR},0}^{\text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p)} \otimes_{E_0} \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$  to be the line generated by this element in  $D_{\text{dR},0}^{\text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p)} \otimes_{E_0} \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$ . This does not depend on the choices made, as  $u$  is unique up to multiplication by a scalar, and the invariant element generating the line is well-defined up to multiplication by a scalar.  $\square$

*Making it into an analytic function.* Let  $\mathcal{X}$  be the rigid analytic space corresponding to the deformation ring  $R^\psi(k, \tau, \bar{\rho})$  for some representation  $\bar{\rho}$  with trivial endomorphisms and some supercuspidal extended type  $\tau$ . Let  $E = E(k, \tau, \bar{\rho}, \psi)$  be the field  $E_0$  defined above.

**Proposition 7.7.4.** *There exists a rigid analytic map  $\mathcal{L}_\tau : \mathcal{X} \rightarrow \mathbb{P}(V_\tau)$ , defined over  $E$ , such that for all  $x$ ,  $\mathcal{L}_\tau(x)$  is the  $\mathcal{L}_\tau$ -invariant of  $\rho_x$  as defined in Theorem 7.7.3.*

By fixing a basis of the 2-dimensional  $E$ -vector space  $V_\tau$ , we then get a map  $\mathcal{L}_\tau : \mathcal{X} \rightarrow \mathbb{P}_E^1$ , which plays the role of  $\lambda$  in Theorem 5.3.1.

*Proof.* It is enough to do this on an admissible covering of  $\mathcal{X}$  by affinoid subspaces. So we can assume that  $\mathcal{X} = \text{Max}(A)$  for some affinoid algebra  $A$ , and replace  $\mathcal{X}$  by an admissible covering by affinoid subspaces as needed.

Let  $D_{\text{crys}}^F(A)$  be the  $(\phi, \text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p))$ -module corresponding to the representation  $\rho$ . We can assume that  $D_{\text{crys}}^F(A)$  is a free  $A$ -module of rank 2. Using the correspondence between  $(\phi, \text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p))$ -modules and representations of the Weil group as in Proposition 7.1.2, and Theorem 7.3.2, we can assume that  $D_{\text{crys}}^F(A) = D_{\text{crys},0}^F \otimes_E A$  as a  $(\phi, \text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p))$ -module over  $F_0 \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} A$ .

Consider now  $D_{\text{dR}}^F(A)$ . It is isomorphic to  $F \otimes_{F_0} D_{\text{crys}}^F(A)$ , so to  $D_{\text{dR},0}^F \otimes_E A$  as a  $\phi$ -module with action of  $\text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p)$ . In particular, it is trivial as an  $F \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} A$ -module with an action of  $\text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p)$ . Also, it has a basis as an  $A$ -module given by the chosen basis of  $D_{\text{dR},0}^F$ . The module  $D_{\text{dR}}^F(A)$  contains a locally free sub- $F \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} A$ -module  $\mathcal{F}$  of rank 1, such that  $D_{\text{dR}}^F(A)/\mathcal{F}$  is also locally free of rank 1, that gives at each point  $x$  the filtration on  $D_{\text{dR}}^F(\rho_x)$ . We can assume that  $\mathcal{F}$  and  $D_{\text{dR}}^F(A)$  are free of rank 1 over  $F \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} A$ . Moreover, this submodule is invariant by the action of  $\text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p)$ . Consider a basis  $f$  of  $\mathcal{F}$ . Then the action of  $\text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p)$  on  $f$  gives rise to an element  $c \in H^1(\text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p), (F \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} A)^\times)$ . Using Proposition 7.3.3 and replacing  $\text{Max}(A)$  by an admissible covering if necessary, we can assume that  $f$  itself is fixed by the action of  $\text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p)$ .

So we get that  $f$  is in  $D_{\text{dR}}^F(A)^{\text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}_p)}$ , which is canonically isomorphic to  $D_{\text{dR},0}^{\mathbb{Q}_p} \otimes_E A$ . Thus  $f$  defines an analytic map over  $\text{Max}(A)$  with values in  $\mathbb{P}(D_{\text{dR},0}^{\mathbb{Q}_p}) = \mathbb{P}(V_\tau)$ , which is what we wanted.  $\square$

## References

- [Bellovin 2015] R. Bellovin, “ $p$ -adic Hodge theory in rigid analytic families”, *Algebra Number Theory* **9**:2 (2015), 371–433. MR Zbl
- [Benedetto 2015] R. L. Benedetto, “Attaining potentially good reduction in arithmetic dynamics”, *Int. Math. Res. Not.* **2015**:22 (2015), 11828–11846. MR Zbl
- [Berger 2012] L. Berger, “Local constancy for the reduction mod  $p$  of 2-dimensional crystalline representations”, *Bull. Lond. Math. Soc.* **44**:3 (2012), 451–459. MR Zbl
- [Berger and Colmez 2008] L. Berger and P. Colmez, “Familles de représentations de de Rham et monodromie  $p$ -adique”, pp. 303–337 in *Représentations  $p$ -adiques de groupes  $p$ -adiques*, vol. I: Représentations galoisiennes et  $(\phi, \Gamma)$ -modules, edited by L. Berger et al., Astérisque **319**, Société Mathématique de France, Paris, 2008. MR Zbl
- [Berger et al. 2004] L. Berger, H. Li, and H. J. Zhu, “Construction of some families of 2-dimensional crystalline representations”, *Math. Ann.* **329**:2 (2004), 365–377. MR Zbl
- [Bhattacharya and Ghate 2015] S. Bhattacharya and E. Ghate, “Reductions of Galois representations for slopes in  $(1, 2)$ ”, *Doc. Math.* **20** (2015), 943–987. MR Zbl
- [Bhattacharya et al. 2018] S. Bhattacharya, E. Ghate, and S. Rozensztajn, “Reductions of Galois representations of slope 1”, *J. Algebra* **508** (2018), 98–156. MR Zbl
- [Bosch et al. 1984] S. Bosch, U. Güntzer, and R. Remmert, *Non-Archimedean analysis: a systematic approach to rigid analytic geometry*, Grundlehren der Mathematischen Wissenschaften **261**, Springer, 1984. MR Zbl
- [Breuil and Mézard 2002] C. Breuil and A. Mézard, “Multiplicités modulaires et représentations de  $\text{GL}_2(\mathbb{Z}_p)$  et de  $\text{Gal}(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p/\mathbb{Q}_p)$  en  $l = p$ ”, *Duke Math. J.* **115**:2 (2002), 205–310. MR Zbl
- [Buzzard and Gee 2009] K. Buzzard and T. Gee, “Explicit reduction modulo  $p$  of certain two-dimensional crystalline representations”, *Int. Math. Res. Not.* **2009**:12 (2009), 2303–2317. MR Zbl

- [Buzzard and Gee 2013] K. Buzzard and T. Gee, “Explicit reduction modulo  $p$  of certain 2-dimensional crystalline representations, II”, *Bull. Lond. Math. Soc.* **45**:4 (2013), 779–788. MR Zbl
- [Buzzard and Gee 2016] K. Buzzard and T. Gee, “Slopes of modular forms”, pp. 93–109 in *Families of automorphic forms and the trace formula*, edited by W. Müller et al., Springer, 2016. MR Zbl
- [Emerton and Gee 2014] M. Emerton and T. Gee, “A geometric perspective on the Breuil–Mézard conjecture”, *J. Inst. Math. Jussieu* **13**:1 (2014), 183–223. MR Zbl
- [Fontaine 1994] J.-M. Fontaine, “Représentations  $l$ -adiques potentiellement semi-stables”, pp. 321–347 in *Périodes  $p$ -adiques* (Bures-sur-Yvette, 1988), Astérisque **223**, Société Mathématique de France, Paris, 1994. MR Zbl
- [Ganguli and Ghate 2015] A. Ganguli and E. Ghate, “Reductions of Galois representations via the mod  $p$  local Langlands correspondence”, *J. Number Theory* **147** (2015), 250–286. MR Zbl
- [Ghate and Mézard 2009] E. Ghate and A. Mézard, “Filtered modules with coefficients”, *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.* **361**:5 (2009), 2243–2261. MR Zbl
- [Ghate and Rai 2019] E. Ghate and V. Rai, “Reductions of Galois representations of slope  $\frac{3}{2}$ ”, preprint, 2019. arXiv
- [de Jong 1995] A. J. de Jong, “Crystalline Dieudonné module theory via formal and rigid geometry”, *Inst. Hautes Études Sci. Publ. Math.* **82** (1995), 5–96. MR Zbl
- [Kappén 2012] C. Kappén, “Uniformly rigid spaces”, *Algebra Number Theory* **6**:2 (2012), 341–388. MR Zbl
- [Kisin 2008] M. Kisin, “Potentially semi-stable deformation rings”, *J. Amer. Math. Soc.* **21**:2 (2008), 513–546. MR Zbl
- [Kisin 2009] M. Kisin, “The Fontaine–Mazur conjecture for  $GL_2$ ”, *J. Amer. Math. Soc.* **22**:3 (2009), 641–690. MR Zbl
- [Kisin 2010] M. Kisin, “The structure of potentially semi-stable deformation rings”, pp. 294–311 in *Proceedings of the International Congress of Mathematicians*, vol. II, edited by R. Bhatia et al., Hindustan Book Agency, New Delhi, 2010. MR Zbl
- [Knus and Ojanguren 1974] M.-A. Knus and M. Ojanguren, *Théorie de la descente et algèbres d’Azumaya*, Lecture Notes in Mathematics **389**, Springer, 1974. MR Zbl
- [Kratzer 1983] C. Kratzer, “Rationalité des représentations de groupes finis”, *J. Algebra* **81**:2 (1983), 390–402. MR Zbl
- [Lipshitz and Robinson 1996] L. Lipshitz and Z. Robinson, “Rigid subanalytic subsets of the line and the plane”, *Amer. J. Math.* **118**:3 (1996), 493–527. MR Zbl
- [Lipshitz and Robinson 2000] L. Lipshitz and Z. Robinson, *Rings of separated power series and quasi-affinoid geometry*, Astérisque **264**, Société Mathématique de France, Paris, 2000. MR Zbl
- [Liu 1987] Q. Liu, “Ouverts analytiques d’une courbe algébrique en géométrie rigide”, *Ann. Inst. Fourier (Grenoble)* **37**:3 (1987), 39–64. MR Zbl
- [Matsumura 1986] H. Matsumura, *Commutative ring theory*, Cambridge Studies in Advanced Mathematics **8**, Cambridge University Press, 1986. MR Zbl
- [Mazur 1994] B. Mazur, “On monodromy invariants occurring in global arithmetic, and Fontaine’s theory”, pp. 1–20 in  *$p$ -adic monodromy and the Birch and Swinnerton-Dyer conjecture* (Boston, MA, 1991), edited by B. Mazur and G. Stevens, Contemp. Math. **165**, Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI, 1994. MR Zbl
- [Paškūnas 2015] V. Paškūnas, “On the Breuil–Mézard conjecture”, *Duke Math. J.* **164**:2 (2015), 297–359. MR Zbl
- [Paškūnas 2016] V. Paškūnas, “On 2-dimensional 2-adic Galois representations of local and global fields”, *Algebra Number Theory* **10**:6 (2016), 1301–1358. MR Zbl
- [Rouquier 1996] R. Rouquier, “Caractérisation des caractères et pseudo-caractères”, *J. Algebra* **180**:2 (1996), 571–586. MR Zbl
- [Rozensztajn 2015] S. Rozensztajn, “Potentially semi-stable deformation rings for discrete series extended types”, *J. Éc. Polytech. Math.* **2** (2015), 179–211. MR Zbl
- [Rozensztajn 2018] S. Rozensztajn, “An algorithm for computing the reduction of 2-dimensional crystalline representations of  $\text{Gal}(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p/\mathbb{Q}_p)$ ”, *Int. J. Number Theory* **14**:7 (2018), 1857–1894. MR Zbl
- [SAGE] W. Stein et al., “Sage Mathematics Software (Version 7.0)”, <http://www.sagemath.org>.
- [Savitt 2005] D. Savitt, “On a conjecture of Conrad, Diamond, and Taylor”, *Duke Math. J.* **128**:1 (2005), 141–197. MR Zbl

[Washington 1997] L. C. Washington, *Introduction to cyclotomic fields*, 2nd ed., Graduate Texts in Mathematics **83**, Springer, 1997. MR Zbl

Communicated by Marie-France Vignéras

Received 2018-09-13    Revised 2019-08-26    Accepted 2019-09-30

sandra.rozensztajn@ens-lyon.fr

*UMPA, ÉNS de Lyon, UMR 5669 du CNRS, Lyon, France*

# Algebra & Number Theory

msp.org/ant

## EDITORS

### MANAGING EDITOR

Bjorn Poonen  
Massachusetts Institute of Technology  
Cambridge, USA

### EDITORIAL BOARD CHAIR

David Eisenbud  
University of California  
Berkeley, USA

## BOARD OF EDITORS

Bhargav Bhatt	University of Michigan, USA	Martin Olsson	University of California, Berkeley, USA
Richard E. Borcherds	University of California, Berkeley, USA	Raman Parimala	Emory University, USA
Antoine Chambert-Loir	Université Paris-Diderot, France	Jonathan Pila	University of Oxford, UK
J-L. Colliot-Thélène	CNRS, Université Paris-Sud, France	Irena Peeva	Cornell University, USA
Brian D. Conrad	Stanford University, USA	Anand Pillay	University of Notre Dame, USA
Samit Dasgupta	Duke University, USA	Michael Rapoport	Universität Bonn, Germany
Hélène Esnault	Freie Universität Berlin, Germany	Victor Reiner	University of Minnesota, USA
Gavril Farkas	Humboldt Universität zu Berlin, Germany	Peter Sarnak	Princeton University, USA
Hubert Flenner	Ruhr-Universität, Germany	Michael Singer	North Carolina State University, USA
Sergey Fomin	University of Michigan, USA	Christopher Skinner	Princeton University, USA
Edward Frenkel	University of California, Berkeley, USA	Vasudevan Srinivas	Tata Inst. of Fund. Research, India
Wee Teck Gan	National University of Singapore	J. Toby Stafford	University of Michigan, USA
Andrew Granville	Université de Montréal, Canada	Shunsuke Takagi	University of Tokyo, Japan
Ben J. Green	University of Oxford, UK	Pham Huu Tiep	University of Arizona, USA
Joseph Gubeladze	San Francisco State University, USA	Ravi Vakil	Stanford University, USA
Christopher Hacon	University of Utah, USA	Michel van den Bergh	Hasselt University, Belgium
Roger Heath-Brown	Oxford University, UK	Akshay Venkatesh	Institute for Advanced Study, USA
János Kollár	Princeton University, USA	Marie-France Vignéras	Université Paris VII, France
Philippe Michel	École Polytechnique Fédérale de Lausanne	Melanie Matchett Wood	University of California, Berkeley, USA
Susan Montgomery	University of Southern California, USA	Shou-Wu Zhang	Princeton University, USA
Shigefumi Mori	RIMS, Kyoto University, Japan		

## PRODUCTION

production@msp.org  
Silvio Levy, Scientific Editor

---

See inside back cover or [msp.org/ant](http://msp.org/ant) for submission instructions.

The subscription price for 2020 is US \$415/year for the electronic version, and \$620/year (+\$60, if shipping outside the US) for print and electronic. Subscriptions, requests for back issues and changes of subscriber address should be sent to MSP.

Algebra & Number Theory (ISSN 1944-7833 electronic, 1937-0652 printed) at Mathematical Sciences Publishers, 798 Evans Hall #3840, c/o University of California, Berkeley, CA 94720-3840 is published continuously online. Periodical rate postage paid at Berkeley, CA 94704, and additional mailing offices.

---

ANT peer review and production are managed by EditFLOW® from MSP.

PUBLISHED BY

 **mathematical sciences publishers**  
nonprofit scientific publishing

<http://msp.org/>

© 2020 Mathematical Sciences Publishers

# Algebra & Number Theory

Volume 14 No. 3 2020

---

The algebraic de Rham realization of the elliptic polylogarithm via the Poincaré bundle JOHANNES SPRANG	545
$a$ -numbers of curves in Artin–Schreier covers JEREMY BOOHER and BRYDEN CAIS	587
On the locus of 2-dimensional crystalline representations with a given reduction modulo $p$ SANDRA ROZENSZTAJN	643
Third Galois cohomology group of function fields of curves over number fields VENAPALLY SURESH	701
On upper bounds of Manin type SHO TANIMOTO	731
Tubular approaches to Baker’s method for curves and varieties SAMUEL LE FOURN	763
Fano 4-folds with rational fibrations CINZIA CASAGRANDE	787



1937-0652(2020)14:3;1-Z